

MAINE STATE LEGISLATURE

The following document is provided by the
LAW AND LEGISLATIVE DIGITAL LIBRARY
at the Maine State Law and Legislative Reference Library
<http://legislature.maine.gov/lawlib>



Reproduced from scanned originals with text recognition applied
(searchable text may contain some errors and/or omissions)

Sixty-First Legislature.

STATE OF MAINE,

IN HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, }
February 6, 1883, }

ORDERED, That 750 copies of the testimony taken by the Investigating Commission on the Reform School be printed and stitched as a House Document, and that the State Printers be ordered to have the same ready for distribution on or before February 21, 1883.

Passed. ORAMANDAL SMITH, *Clerk.*

A true copy. Attest:

ORAMANDAL SMITH, *Clerk.*

Commission to Investigate Treatment of Boys in the Reform School, under the direction of the Governor and Committee of the Executive Council, met at the Reform School, Thursday, October 19th, at 3 o'clock P. M.

Present, Frederick Fox, William E. Gould and Thomas H. Haskell, Commissioners; also Roscoe L. Bowers of the Governor's Council.

Ordered, That Reuel Small of Portland, be appointed Clerk and Stenographer of said Commission.

Ordered, That the examination of witnesses be under oath.

Mr. Fox stated that he had received a communication from the Governor, as follows :

PORTLAND, ME., Oct. 4, 1882.

GENTLEMEN: In the matter of the investigation of the Reform School by you under the "direction of the Governor and Committee of the Council on the Reform School," it is agreed on the part of the Governor and said Committee, that the scope and manner of conducting the investigation be left to your discretion, with this understanding that you notify the Chairman of the Committee of the Council on the Reform School, Hon. Roscoe L. Bowers, Saco, of the time and place of holding the investigation; and further, that in case you deem it expedient to summon witnesses from a distance, you are to notify the Governor of that fact, and the Governor and said Committee of the Council will determine the question whether or not it be expedient to summon the said witnesses.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

[Signed]

H. M. PLAISTED.

Frederick Fox, William E. Gould, Thomas H. Haskell,
Commission to Investigate Reform School.

Mr. Fox stated that in compliance with the above communication from the Governor, he duly notified the Governor and the Committee on the Reform School by mail, on Monday, October 16, 1882, of this meeting.

Report of Evidence taken by the Commission to Investigate the treatment of Boys in the Reform School, under the direction of the Governor and Committee of the Executive Council.

FREDERICK FOX,
WILLIAM E. GOULD, } *Commissioners.*
THOMAS H. HASKELL, }

REUEL SMALL, Clerk and Stenographer.

REFORM SCHOOL, Oct. 19, 1882, 3 o'clock, P. M.

Present—Frederick Fox, William E. Gould and Thomas H. Haskell, Commissioners; also Hon. Roscoe L. Bowers of the Executive Council, and Owen B. Chadbourn, President of the Board of Trustees.

Joseph R. Farrington, sworn by the chairman, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been connected with the school as superintendent.

A. I began here the 14th of April, 1880.

Q. I suppose there are certain books connected with the reform school. Will you be kind enough to produce them. I mean the more recent books.

A. I have the books here. They are "Book of Visits of the Trustees." It is the first book of the kind that has been kept as far as I know. It commences Jan. 31st, 1882. The next book is the "History of the Boys" (two volumes) and the index. It begins March, 1865, and covers all of the present inmates. Here is the "Grade Book of the Boys," the "Daily Register of the School," from January, 1871, to date; the "Record of Punishments," from August, 1871, to August, 1882.

Q. Does the Boy's History contain the discharge of a boy if he has been discharged.

A. It does. It contains the entire history of the boy while he was connected with the school and when he left.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Have you the Trustees' Records.

A. I have not and never had them.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How many employees are there here who have charge of the boys.

A. If you include the carpenter, who occasionally has a boy under his direction, sometimes two, but usually works alone, there are eighteen.

Q. Are the same employees here now that were here when you came here.

A. They are not the same. Mrs. Farrington, Mr. E. P. Wentworth, Mr. E. L. Babbidge are the only ones that have been here all the time I have been here.

Q. What employees have gone away from here since you have been here, say within a year.

A. I have here the report of the school for 1881 ; starting from that point there are Mr. and Mrs. Nathaniel Davis, who are just moving to Auburn. I think they are now down in the farm house connected with the institution, packing their furniture.

Q. He was the shoemaker.

A. Yes, he used to be and he has been employed as gardener and man of all work. Then there are Mrs. Nora Frankie, D. W. Freeze, W. E. Ferguson, D. Wyman and J. B. Bartlett ; also Miss M. A. Robinson. These persons were here the 30th of last November.

Q. What officers employed since Nov. 30 and are not here now, if any.

A. Miss Susan C. Kelley of Orono I think is the only one.

Q. How many boys are there now here.

A. One hundred and nine.

Q. How many have been discharged within the last six months.

A. I can only tell by reference to the books. Excepting boys who were delivered to the courts, there has not been a boy sent out within six months who were not allowed to go out on leave because of good character and because their position and rank in school was such as to entitle them to go.

Q. Do you mean that they had the right to leave; that their time was up.

A. All boys are sentenced during minority, but the trustees are authorized by statute to discharge boys or let them out on leave when they consider them reformed.

Q. Under what law is that permission given.

A. Chapter 56 of the laws of 1881.

Q. Do I understand you to say that all those who have left the institution within the last six months have been for good behavior or else have been sent to the court.

A. Yes, and I am very sure that within the last six months no one has been sent to the court. Taking this book and running backward in dates, the following have been discharged or let out on leave :

Oct. 6, Edward E. Parker, out on leave with his parents in Portland.

Oct. 5, William C. Winter, out on leave with his mother in Portland.

Sept. 18, Charles Barnes, discharged as illegally committed.

Sept. 1, Harry Milliken, out on leave for good behavior by direction of the trustees.

Aug. 15, J. C. Burnette, out on leave with John Hutchinson of Buxton, a farmer.

Aug. 5, Simeon Taylor of Gardiner, discharged for good behavior.

July 14, William Thompson, discharged at the expiration of sentence.

June 28th, Fred Moffitt, out on leave for good behavior; went with his friends in Calais.

June 14th, Frank E. Emerson, out on leave with John Q. Dennett, of Biddeford.

June 10th, Griffin Georgins, of Portland, out on leave with his mother. The real reason was ill health. He has since died at his home.

June 8th, William Copp, out on leave with James Kelsey, of Pownal. He has since gone with his father to Augusta at his father's earnest request and by consent of the trustees.

May 20th, Alfred Ross, out on leave with his parents at Boston, Mass.

May 9th, John L. Holt, out on leave with friends in Augusta. He has a sister there. I don't know what other friends.

May 4th, Frank B. Vining, out on leave with William True, of Yarmouth.

April 16th, Ira Hatch, discharged by expiration of sentence.

April 27th, Harry Austin, out on leave with Mr. Reddy, of Portland.

April 26th, William Lancaster, out on leave with William Howe, of Strong.

April 22, George Prinn, out on leave with his parents in Portland.

April 18th, Clearmont Dyer, out on leave with Mr. Lufkin, of North Yarmouth. He has since returned voluntarily, and is now here because he liked the school better than where he was.

March 30th, Eli Whitten died at the school of congestion of the brain. He was 17 years old; was committed to the school Aug. 13th, 1877, for larceny of \$1.50. He was from Parsonsfield.

March 27th, William Iceton out on leave with his parents in Portland.

March 17th, Everett Cunningham out on leave with Mr. Brackett, of Saco.

March 15th, John Winn died at the school, aged 12. He was committed to the school June 4th, 1880, for larceny of property valued at one dollar. He was from Portland.

March 15th, Michael Pendergrass out on leave with his mother in Portland.

March 13th, Joseph Ladd out on leave with Mr. Haley, of Kennebunk.

January 14th, John Haskell discharged for good behavior. He went with his grandmother who, as far as I know, is the only living relative he had, in Portland.

January 7th, Walter McDonald out on leave with his mother in Bangor. He has not been brought back as he was improperly committed.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Upon what principle are the boys allowed to go out on leave.

A. The boys are supposed to be reformed and they are allowed to go out on leave as a trial of their characters, and they are placed with their friends or with some person who agrees to look after them, that they may have a good home and begin to act for themselves in life.

Q. Is the leave given by the board of trustees.

A. It is.

Q. Is that a matter of record on the trustees' book.

A. Yes ; but a boy in order to obtain this leave must be "in honor," that is, in the first grade.

Q. Is that absolutely adhered to.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Is there any system of reports in use whereby the superintendent and trustees are kept informed of the boy and his conduct until he is finally discharged.

A. There is. The person with whom the boy goes is required to report.

Q. Is that done.

A. It is. Whenever a report is made to me I put it on record. Some of the boys report to the trustees. Most of the boys in Portland report to Mr. Donahue.

Q. Are boys ever discharged by a vote of the trustees at the solicitation of their friends.

A. There are very few boys here who have friends whose friends do not solicit their discharge. I am not aware how much the trustees are influenced by such solicitations. Certainly they are never influenced to go beyond their rules.

Q. Do you have instances where the conduct of the boy is such that by a vote of the trustees he is got rid of, turned over to the State prison, and do you keep a record of that.

A. If there have been any such cases there is a record made of it.

Q. Have there been any such cases since you have been here.

A. One boy was sent home to Waterville as demented. Charles Bran alias Eben Trask, committed April 4th, 1877, was on May 28th, 1881, discharged as an improper subject for the school.

Q. Is that the only instance while you have been here that a boy has been discharged on account of idiocy or something of that kind. Have any boys been turned over to the State prison or sent to another place because you could not control them.

A. If you mean remanded to their alternate sentence, I do not recollect such a case.

Q. Have you by your rules and regulations always been able to control the boys.

A. There have been no boys remanded to their alternate sentence. There have been several instances in which boys committed crimes at the school for which they were turned over to the court.

Q. I mean have your rules and regulations in all instances been sufficient for the government of the boys, so that you did not have to appeal to any other tribunal.

A. That is so.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Has any boy been allowed to go on leave, except he was a fit subject for discharge.

A. No, sir.

Q. What system is there of reporting whereby you know whether a boy is conducting himself as well outside of the school as in the school.

A. We get reports from all the guardians with whom the boys are placed, but not so regular or full as we could wish.

Q. Do you require such reports.

A. We do.

Q. Have there been cases where the boys have not conducted themselves as well as if here.

A. That is a hard question to answer. There have been cases where the boys have committed crimes, and ran away, and have behaved so they have been returned to school.

Q. Suppose a boy runs away from his guardian, what do you do.

A. If he returns to the school and reports himself, and the guardian with whom he has been has no fault to find with him, he is allowed to assume in the school the same grade that he held when he left it.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you correspond with the gentlemen with whom the boys are placed.

A. I do where the boys are committed to me. The trustees vote upon the boys who are to be discharged, or let out on leave, and one trustee takes charge of such boys as he can look after conveniently, and another such boys as he can look after, and some boys are committed to me ; and I correspond with the parties holding the boys committed to my care.

Q. Are there boys out on leave that you know nothing whatever about.

A. There are.

Q. How many.

A. I cannot tell exactly, but I guess a half a dozen. They are boys who have run away from parties to whom they were indentured, and lost sight of.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Are they indentured. Are they inmates of this school, or are they discharged.

A. They are inmates of the school.

Q. If the boy runs away, isn't it your business to get him back.

A. If I can.

Q. Suppose the trustee at Cherryfield agrees to look after a boy, what evidence is there that the boy is conducting himself well and being reported to the school.

A. At the meeting of the board these cases are all called up and the several trustees report the cases committed to them, and I presume the secretary of the board makes a record of it.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. If they run away from those persons to whom they have been consigned and are lost sight of, no one hunts them up.

A. Not always. Some of them that have run away we have recovered.

Q. Do you or the State go after them.

A. Yes, when we know where they are.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is there any rule enforced by the trustees whereby the boy is discharged after he has been away from the school a certain number of months.

A. I am not aware of any. But after the boys have been away long enough and have done well, so that the trustees are satisfied that they are reformed, they do discharge them.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. When a boy comes here, do you uniform him.

A. We clothe him.

Q. Is there any mark by which he can be distinguished from other boys.

A. The boys are clothed as nearly alike as possible.

Q. Are they clothed like other boys on the road between here and Portland, or is there a uniform of any kind.

A. We put on the boys, in the summer, a suit of clothes which are made here, consisting of a sack coat, a pair of pants, a striped cotton shirt and a hat. They are uniform in color, a grayish brown, still they are not clothes that would distinguish a boy if he should go to Bangor, or off at a distance from school where reform school boys are not known.

Q. You put clothing upon the new boy that is sent here—what is the next step with him.

A. Our school is graded into three classes—first, second and third. The first class is composed of boys who are trustworthy and who, by their good conduct, have elevated themselves to that position. The second class is composed of boys whose character or conduct is medium, neither very good nor very bad. The third class is of boys who are habitually bad, or of boys who for some serious offence have been placed there. Frequently, boys who have been placed in the third class for some serious offence, begin to work out of it and do not stop there long.

Q. How do you know where to put the new boy that comes here.

A. Each class is divided into three grades, A, B and C—A being the highest, B the middle and C the lowest grade in the class. The grade B, of the second class, is the middle position in the school, and every new boy is put into that grade. He ranks immediately upon coming here, "Second Class, B." He has explained to him the matter of grades, and is told as plainly and kindly as we can tell him, how he can benefit himself and what privileges the higher grades enjoy and the degradation visited upon those who persist in being bad, and we encourage him to do well. Then, with what watchfulness we can give him as he goes along, he is

left as one of the boys of the school. That is his introduction to the school.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Has intelligence or mental capacity anything to do with the grade.

A. Nothing. Deportment is the only thing taken into account in grading the boys.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. You have got the boy in B of the second class—what about the hours you give him for exercise, schooling or employment, and what do you do about giving him a trade.

A. The boy is introduced into the chair shop and placed under the care of an officer ; and in that portion of the shop where beginners are located, is a boy thoroughly acquainted with chairmaking, who is monitor over the beginners, teaching them, under the direction of the overseer of the shop, how to make chairs. The boy is kept there until he learns how to make a chair by himself, and then he is placed in the shop with the other boys.

Q. How long, usually, does it take a boy to learn.

A. That depends wholly on the capacity of the boy. A boy of average capacity will learn how to make a chair in from two to six weeks. We have had boys here a year that couldn't make a good one.

Q. During those two or six weeks, what part of the time is he kept at work.

A. The same hours that the other boys are kept at work.

Q. What time does he get up and what time does he go into the shop.

A. The time for rising changes with the season. The bell is rung now for the boys to rise at ten minutes of six. They are allowed time to dress and make their beds and then they go down to the bath room, where they wash ; they then pass to the yards where they use the closets and exercise for a few minutes, and then pass into the school room and prepare themselves for breakfast. They then pass down to breakfast

in forty minutes after they are awakened in the morning, which at present would be half-past six o'clock. They are allowed twenty-five minutes at the table. They then pass into the yard, remain about ten minutes, and then pass into the shop or other parts of the building where they are employed. Those who are employed in the shops and inside the building work until nine o'clock, when they have a recess of twenty minutes in the yards; then they pass into the shop or other places of employment and remain until twenty minutes of twelve, when they again pass into the yards and have a recess until twelve o'clock; then they pass into the dining room and remain until ten minutes of one when they pass into the shop and remain until ten minutes past two, when they have a recess of twenty minutes in the yard. Then they go into the school room and are called to order at half-past two. They remain in the school room until ten minutes past five, when they pass to the yards for another recess, and at half-past five go to supper. They have twenty-five minutes at the supper table and from there to the yards and into the school room at six. They remain in the school room until half past seven then they have a recess, and at a quarter of eight they are called to the school room again and we have the evening exercises, which consist of singing some song, usually a religious song, by the boys, led by one of the teachers; then they repeat a passage from the Scriptures, the Superintendent leads in prayer and at the close the boys all join in the Lord's prayer, and at eight o'clock they pass up to the dormitory for the night. In the dormitory they are under the care of the watchman through the night, and in the morning the routine is commenced again.

Q. Describe the dormitory.

A. It is a large hall, perhaps — in length, some forty feet in width and twenty-five feet, at least, in height to the ceiling. In the ceiling are three large ventilators, some three feet square, opening directly up through the peak of the roof. There are large windows on two sides and one end, through which the sunlight and air are freely admitted. On the end

adjoining the main building there are smaller windows, some of which open into the hospital and others into a large room which we call the "bucket room."

The boys in the dormitory sleep in single bedsteads of iron. Each boy has a straw sack, or a sack of straw, rather, two sheets, a pillow stuffed with curled hair, and such other additional clothing as the season of the year requires. There are two large steam coils in the dormitory by which the temperature is regulated in the winter. We do not allow the temperature to go below 55° or 58°. Of course there are times when it drops below, but it is never allowed to stay there.

Q. How many beds are there in the dormitory.

A. One hundred and nine now; a bed for every boy. The distinction of classes is kept up in the dormitory. The boys in the first class sleep by themselves in the more desirable portions of the room, the second class a little nearer the officer and the third class close to the officer. Until recently the third class has slept upon what we call the corridor, which is a sort of stage erected in the centre of the room, some ten feet above the floor occupied by the other classes. They could not be so well cared for there, and it was the cause of a good deal of thought and anxiety how we could make the change which should benefit the boys, and at last this method was adopted of putting them all on one floor, which requires the beds to be placed a little nearer together but not so as to crowd them.

Q. What provision is there for watching the boys in the night.

A. A man is employed whose sole business is to watch them. He sits in the dormitory and is required to pass around among the boys frequently. If any boy is sick, ailing or in trouble, he has to look after him. There are bells that he can ring—one leading to my room—and he has orders to ring it at any hour or any moment that he wants to consult me in regard to any boy who may be sick, or in case of insubordination. In addition to this care which the watch-

man has over the boys, my sleeping room adjoins the dormitory and there are small lights of glass through which I can look, and it is very seldom a night passes that I do not look through those lights once, twice or three times.

Q. Is this watchman armed in any way?

A. Not that I am aware of.

Q. Carries no kind of a weapon.

A. I do not know that he does. I never asked him.

Q. Is there any other employment for the boys besides making chairs.

A. There is a large amount of work to be done on the farm in the summer. There is no other trade unless farming can be called a trade. Cooking is also done by the boys and clothing made by them. One boy, who had been several years in the sewing room, went into a tailor's shop in Portland and in a year he took the place of a man in the shop who was receiving \$14 a week.

[At this point the Commissioners were conducted over the building by Superintendent Farrington and Assistant Superintendent Wentworth, and were shown the different rooms and departments of the institution. They witnessed the boys in the school room and saw them at the supper table, after which they returned to the Trustees' room and the examination of Superintendent Farrington was continued.]

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How many boys do you say there are now in the institution.

A. One hundred and nine.

Q. What is the average age as near as you can judge.

A. Fourteen or fifteen.

Q. In the school room we saw about eighty boys ; those boys were under what age.

A. I can't tell you ; they range from nine to eighteen, and one was upwards of twenty. The great majority of them was under fifteen.

Q. Where were the other boys at this time.

A. They were at the barn, the most of them and about the farm. You saw them when they came in with the farmer.

Q. Are these boys that you allow to go to work under the charge of the farmer about the farm taken promiscuously from the boys, or only such as you can rely upon.

A. They are taken from the first class, and are the better boys, the more trusty and capable boys of the class.

Q. Can you tell what proportion of the one hundred and nine boys confined here are of American parentage.

A. I could only tell by going over the books.

Q. Give us your judgment as to the proportion.

A. A good deal more than half are of foreign parentage and principally Irish. There are some English and one Scotch boy and some Canadian French.

Q. I noticed in passing through the building places for confinement; how many of those are there in the institution.

A. In the room you saw there are four cells; then the room opening from the dormitory is sometimes used; five in all.

Q. Describe them as nearly as you can.

A. Four of them are cells enclosed with boards, that is the walls are boards; they are about eight feet long, four feet wide and seven feet high. They are closed with doors made of iron rods securely locked.

Q. What conveniences are contained in these cells.

A. When boys are placed in there they are furnished with a vessel, a dish of water and bedding. One cell has a bench in it, but in the others there is no furniture beyond that I have mentioned.

Q. For what are those cells used and in what cases.

A. When boys escape from the institution and are recovered they are placed in the cell from two to seven days. When a boy is obstinate and incorrigible for a time he is sometimes confined there from half a day to four or five days, according to the offence. Then boys who for months have refused to do their stints in the shop, and upon whom I have

exhausted my ingenuity to stop their persistent dalliance, I have placed there and given them a stint that they can accomplish in two thirds the time assigned them. They are put in the cell and given this stint after the other boys are collected for prayers. If the stint is not accomplished they are confined there until the next morning, with clothing enough to keep them warm. When the boys in the dormitory get up, and before they go to the bathing room, these boys are put into the dormitory with them and spend the day as all the rest do.

Q. If the boy does not perform his stint in the workshop the work goes with him to the cell.

A. Yes, the same work.

Q. And he is put there to complete it.

A. Yes; but these boys that are put there are only boys that are incorrigible.

Q. Do you mean that boys that are kept there from two to seven days, as you have stated, remain there all the time.

A. Yes.

Q. How about their food.

A. It is carried to them.

Q. By what rule and by whose direction are boys confined in these cells for offences.

A. By a rule I found in existence when I came here and which I adopted as my own, and they are put there by my direction.

Q. Is that rule a written or a printed rule.

A. No, sir, I think not.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Are the cases or punishments of that kind reported upon this book of punishments.

A. Yes.

Q. Does the subordinate officer report the offence to you which leads to the confinement in the cell.

A. Yes.

Q. Has any other officer, or does any other person about

the school exercise the authority of confining boys in the cell besides yourself.

A. If I was away and a runaway should be brought in, Mr. Wentworth would put him in the cell and report to me immediately, and I would determine how long he should remain there.

Q. Is the punishment in the cells wholly guided and directed by the superintendent.

A. It is.

Q. Have subordinates authority, or do they exercise it, of confining boys there without your adjudication in the matter.

A. They have no authority and do not exercise it. They are not allowed to and do not in fact do it.

Q. Please describe the method by which the refractory boy is brought to punishment.

A. We have blanks which we call punishment blanks, and which are distributed to the officers. If a boy commits an offence for which the officer considers him deserving being reported to the superintendent, he writes the offence on one of these blanks. When a boy is reported to me on one of these, as soon as may be I call him up. If he can read writing I show him the blank which contains the specific charge, the date when it was committed, the officer under whom it was committed and the nature of it. If he cannot read I read it to him. I ask the boy what about it and hear his story. Sometimes the boy will deny it utterly, and in case he does, I hear the officer. If the two are simply in opposition, the officer making one assertion and the boy another, I learn from the officer who was concerned with the boy and I call up those boys and talk with them about it and examine as carefully as I can the circumstances, spending sometimes an hour or more, always quite a number of minutes, until I can satisfy myself of the truth of the matter. Then I give such punishment as I think the offence deserves.

Q. Is the punishment prescribed by any rule or regulations or is it such punishment as you think is suitable and proper.

A. There are no written rules or regulations governing the punishment. It is such as in my judgment I think proper.

Q. When a charge is handed you by an officer do you enter it upon any book.

A. The blanks are all preserved and if the boy receives corporal punishment the charge is entered in the book and a record made of it at the end of each quarter. Each officer signs the record of the punishment given to the boys reported by him to the superintendent.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. What other corporal punishments are inflicted besides confinement in the cells.

A. Feruling with a ruler upon the hand and sometimes upon the posterior, as I put it on the blanks.

Q. When the punishment by feruling is ordered, by whom is it inflicted.

A. I inflict it. In cases where I am away or sick, and it is advisable that the punishment be inflicted promptly, I authorize Mr. Wentworth to do it.

Q. State whether or not the punishment is always inflicted under your immediate supervision and direction.

A. It is always inflicted under my immediate supervision or by my direction.

Q. Do you allow your subordinate officers to punish boys for infringement of the rules without your adjudication upon it.

A. I do not.

Q. As matter of fact is it done by the under officers, to your knowledge.

A. There have been a few cases in which it has come to my knowledge that it was done, but it is never done with my knowledge or approval without my having first investigated and ascertained about it, unless as I said before, I am away or sick, and then I delegate Mr. Wentworth my authority and he afterwards reports to me.

Q. While boys are confined in these cells what is their diet.

A. Their principal diet is bread and water. They are sometimes given meat and other food in addition to the bread and water, but bread and water is their principal diet.

Q. Will you please state about the length of confinement for given offences in these cells as near as you can. For instance, upon this blank which you handed me is the charge of "whispering and laughing in meditation class, and also being saucy." What would be the usual punishment for an offence of that sort.

A. If the boy has committed the offence a great many times, and has been reported for it, and I have talked with him and used my best efforts to reform him and failed, I give him from four to eight blows on the hand.

Q. What class of offences are punished with confinement in the cells, and what is the period of confinement.

A. Escaping from the school, violently resisting an officer, planning to escape from the school and assisting others to escape. The last two are not always punished by confinement in the cells; it depends a great deal upon whether the offence is an aggravated one or not.

Q. Sometimes do you confine them for incorrigible idleness.

A. I have employed boys in the cell, giving them work to do, for incorrigible idleness. I never confine them there without work for idleness.

Q. In these cases of confinement in the cells, about what length of time is the confinement.

A. From an hour and a half to six days. I have in one or two instances kept a boy at work there for six days but not longer than that.

Q. What light is there provided for the cells.

A. There is a window in the room out of which the cells open which gives sufficient light for the boys to work in the daytime. When they work in the evening there are two large lamps lighted, one furnished with a large reflector, throwing light through the doors of the cell.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Are the iron doors and wooden doors to the cells ever both closed.

A. They are never both closed. I did not consider it healthy for the boys to be in there with the wooden doors closed. I have been up sometimes when the boys themselves have closed them but I always charge them not to do it.

By Mr. Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have the boys been kept on bread and water.

A. Some of them during their confinement.

Q. Give us the longest time.

A. As far as I can recall eight days.

Q. At the end of eight days would the boy give in.

A. A boy never holds out as long as that ; that is, resisting and refusing to obey. If a boy is kept there that time it is a matter of punishment for the offence.

Q. Don't you find it injurious to the boys' health keeping them so long a time on bread and water.

A. Not at all.

Q. Is the boy able to go about his work after that.

A. He is.

Q. You speak about punishing them with three, four or five blows. Were those blows given with a ruler.

A. A ruler, or ferule.

Q. Have the boys ever sustained any injury by such punishment that you know of.

A. Not that I know of.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Have there been any cases where punishment has been inflicted by a subordinate officer without your approval, and where you subsequently chided the officer or discharged him.

A. There have.

Q. More than one case of that kind.

A. Only one case where I discharged the officer. There have been several slight cases where the officer ex-

ceeded the bounds or limits of his authority and I reproved him and charged him not to repeat it.

Q. What case was it where you discharged the man—how aggravated a case.

A. As nearly as I could ascertain in regard to it, it was striking boys at different times with a piece of window cord. Striking them upon the legs, usually.

Q. With their pants on or naked.

A. With only their shirts on. It was the watchman in the dormitory. It was a matter the boys did not report to me at the time, and as soon as I learned of it the officer was discharged.

Q. What was the nature of the offence committed by the boy.

A. One case was of a boy who got up, as he claimed, in his sleep and the watchman struck him with the piece of cord three times, I think, to wake him up and, as he said, to break him of the habit. There were one or two cases where boys were noisy and disobedient and the officer struck them. There are anywhere from fifteen to twenty boys who have to be waked several times in the night to go to the "can" or else they will wet the bed. They are exceedingly hard to wake up and sometimes the watchman would strike them with this cord to make them get up promptly.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How old was the boy that was kept in the cell six days.

A. There have been several such cases ; the boys ranging in age from 14 to 18.

Q. What were the offences.

A. Escaping from the institution, for violently resisting or attacking an officer, and the cases I mentioned to you for incorrigible idleness. I presume an examination of the records will show offences I have not mentioned.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. In these cases is the term of their confinement fixed beforehand.

A. It is not. They are placed in the cell and kept there until I think it is proper to relieve them.

Q. When they are relieved does the record show how long they were there.

A. It does.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Who has the care of the boys in the cells.

A. I visit them frequently and the Assistant Superintendent visits them the last thing before he goes to bed. They are fed in the morning, and the vessels emptied and cleansed by the watchman. They are fed at other times by the third class officer or by Mr. Wentworth. The boys are invariably visited several times a day, and if they are in need of anything they make it known by thumping on the walls of the cells.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. In regard to the clothing of the boys, how many suits have they ; how many kinds of clothing.

A. They have a suit for summer wear which has been made since I have been here, of what dealers call Kentucky Jean, consisting of jacket and pants. The color is a dark brownish gray. They have suspenders made of elastic webbing. In the spring or fall they have either woolen or cotton stockings. The boys who work in the shop and sewing room go barefooted through the warm summer months. They have a shirt of striped cotton and during the warmest weather a palm leaf hat.

Q. Do they have shoes.

A. They do. The clothing for cold weather consists of jacket and pants of heavy all wool cassimere, either a woolen cap or a wool hat, thick woolen stockings, stout double-soled brogans, and what is called a mixed woolen shirt for winter. Besides these suits they have a Sunday suit consisting of a coat and pants of West Point blue cloth, a very nice material, thick and firm. Every boy is furnished with a collar and

cap. They have stockings, shoes and shirts as they have every day, and every Sunday their shoes are blacked.

Q. Are they provided with anything for the hands.

A. Only the outside boys are furnished with mittens ; those that work about the barn and farm with the team.

Q. Does each boy have his own suit of clothes, or is the clothing in common.

A. Each boy has his own suit of Sunday clothes.

Q. Does that suit remain for his own private use until it is worn out.

A. Until he outgrows it.

Q. Then what becomes of it.

A. It is passed over to a younger boy if a younger boy needs it.

Q. How is it about the every day clothing.

A. Every morning the boys are called for inspection. The first and second classes pass into the first class chair shop and stand at "attention" in line around the room. An officer passes around and examines their clothing minutely ; their hats, buttons on their clothes—whether any are needed or not,—whether their shirts are torn or not, whether jackets are in good repair, whether their pants are sound and whole, whether their shoes need mending ; and each boy who knows of any part of his clothing that needs repair is at liberty, in fact is required, to tell the officer of it. Each officer is furnished with blanks, upon which he writes the name of the boy who needs the article of clothing, and what that article is. These blanks are then handed to the assistant superintendent. The boys whose names are on the blanks go to the school-room with the assistant superintendent and stand in line, and he passes them to the clothing room, and there they receive such articles as they need. Having received the articles, they pass to the shop and commence work. In the third class shop it is the duty of the officer to inspect the boys and, if a boy needs clothing, he puts his name on the blank and furnishes it to Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Suppose a boy, on inspection, informs the officer that his pants or shirt needs repairing, and he passes with the officer to the school room, what does he receive in exchange for the torn garment.

A. If it is a shirt, it is one that has been washed and ironed.

Q. Is it a new one, or one that has been previously worn.

A. Usually it is one that has been previously worn.

Q. By the same boy or other boys.

A. If it is a shirt, it is his own or one that he retains thereafter. Every boy's name is sewed on his shirt.

Q. Do any of the boys wear other shirts than those which have been appropriated to them.

A. They do not.

Q. How is it in regard to other articles of clothing.

A. The pants which a boy leaves in the clothing room are carried to the sewing room. If they are soiled they are sent to the laundry and washed and ironed, and sent back to the sewing room, where they are repaired and then sent to the clothing room. If they need only slight repairs, and are clean, they are repaired and returned from the sewing room to the clothing room, and placed in store for use as they are needed.

Q. What is given the boy in place of the pants he surrenders.

A. The article is taken from the general stock in the clothing room.

Q. Is the stock both new and old.

A. Both new and old. The boys in the first class are given the new clothing as far as possible, and the other classes take the older clothing.

Q. When the articles are cleansed and repaired and go back to the clothing room are they dealt out to the same boys that wore them before, or just as it happens.

A. Just as they fit the boys.

Q. Is it the same in regard to stockings and shoes.

A. The same in regard to stockings, shoes and coats.

Q. So that the clothing, except the shirts, is kept in common stock and the boys wear it promiscuously.

A. Yes.

Q. A boy has no specific suit which he wears as his own property, to his own use all the time, other than the shirt.

A. Other than the shirt and Sunday suit, no.

Q. The other clothing is all in common.

A. It is.

Q. And worn by any boy, as it happens to be called for, according to size and fit.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Bowers :

Q. The boy takes a suit of new clothes and wears it until it needs to be repaired, does he not.

A. Yes.

Q. It is only when it goes to the repair shop that there may be a change.

A. Certainly.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How is it in regard to the stockings; are they washed in common stock and dealt out promiscuously.

A. They are, according to sizes, unless some boy has stockings that he has purchased or his friends have provided him, and then those are his own property.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Would not that apply to other clothing if it was sent to them.

A. Yes.

Q. Are they allowed to receive clothing.

A. We do not object to it, but it is very seldom that their friends send anything except caps, or scarfs, or shoes.

Q. Are the shoes kept in common stock.

A. They are, with the exception mentioned.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. So the boys do not get the same pair of shoes to wear all the time.

A. When a boy's shoes come to repairing he is given whatever shoes may fit him—the first class boys having the better shoes. They wear the same pair until they are given up for repair. When he surrenders those he takes another pair from the common stock.

Q. When they go into the repair shop they come back common stock and are distributed just as it happens.

A. They do.

Q. Please give us the bill of fare served to the boys at breakfast, and the changes throughout the week.

A. For breakfast the boys all have bread and milk or bread and coffee; nine times out of ten it is bread and milk, but when the milk is short we give them coffee. In addition to that the first class have either meat, or hash, or beans, or brownbread and butter, or gingerbread, or doughnuts. The other classes occasionally have one of these, but not as a rule.

Q. How often do you mean by "occasionally."

A. Once or twice a week.

Q. More than one kind of bread.

A. I put in brownbread as an extra to the first class.

Q. Now give us the dinners.

A. For Monday, when I came here, and for a year and a half or more after, they had for dinner on Mondays boiled corned beef and vegetables in their season. The boys didn't like the corned meat and petitioned me several times to give them bread and molasses instead. I finally consented to grant their request on this condition, that *all* of them wanted it, and that at any time they wanted to change back to meat to let me know and they should have it. I told the trustees of the change. That change has been kept up, and the boys now have for dinner on Monday bread and molasses.

Tuesday they have soup, and the boys have petitioned me to change from soup to bread and molasses; but while I should make the change for myself, I have not felt authorized to make it for the boys. The soup is a meat soup, with vegetables, and is not a watery soup, but a good, rich soup.

Wednesday they have stewed beans. Each boy has a platefull, and if he needs more the officer is instructed to give it to him.

Q. "Needs" more or *wants* more.

A. Both.

Thursdays they have roast beef. It is fresh beef cooked in one of these steam kettles, and served with gravy and potatoes. It is good meat. The officers have their meat from the same lot. It is all brought here together and the officers take one piece and the boys a dozen. It is not shank pieces, but a good quality of beef. They have boiled potatoes, as many as they need. They are put upon plates, where each boy can help himself. The gravy is put into the plate with the meat before the boys sit down, and it is such gravy as we have upon our table.

Friday they usually have codfish and potatoes, and in the season they have vegetables with it.

Saturday baked beans in abundance, and all the pork they will eat and sometimes more.

Sunday bread and butter or bread and cheese, with doughnuts and gingerbread.

Q. Are these rations for dinner placed on the table before they are seated.

A. They are.

Q. After they have eaten their rations are they allowed to have more if they desire it.

A. If there is any left over the officer in charge of the table has power, and frequently does send out a boy whose business it is to do such work, to bring such a supply as the boys need.

Q. Don't you always have enough left over so as to give any boy that wants it more.

A. That is the rule, but I don't know but there may be exceptions. There is always plenty of bread and nearly always the chief article at dinner. Bread is served at dinner in unlimited quantities. There is a boy who stands ready at every meal to give every boy at the table all the bread he

will eat. His instructions are to do so. The instructions to the officer in charge of the table are that he shall see that it is done. In order to obtain bread all a boy has to do is to raise his hand.

Q. Do these instructions apply to the three meals.

A. Yes, and seven days in the week.

Q. What about supper.

A. Supper is very similar to the breakfast, with this exception, that the second and third classes seldom get an extra. Sabbath evening they have a doughnut all round; the difference between the first class and other classes being that the first class gets two doughnuts and the other boys one.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you ever give them fruit of any kind.

A. We do; we raised on the farm last year 125 bushels of apples; the officers had some of them and the boys the rest. I distribute fruit at the table, go around and give each boy one, two or three, always making a distinction in favor of the first class, giving them the larger and better fruit.

Q. What fruit do you raise besides apples.

A. Strawberries. The boys always have strawberries in their season.

Q. Do they have pears.

A. We raised very few pears this season. I gave them pears once last year.

Q. Do you give them other berries besides strawberries.

A. I give them blueberries in the season of them; but when we buy fruit we cannot afford to go into it very largely. In regard to vegetables, the boys have sweet corn during the season, and green peas and green beans frequently.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you give the boys onions.

A. We do; that is a standard ingredient of the soup.

Q. How often do you bake bread.

A. Five days in the week.

Q. What is the price of the flour that you give the boys.

A. The last bill was for what is called "Roller Process Flour"; \$6.35 per barrel.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know what you pay for this beef you roast.

A. I have not seen the bill lately ; probably ten or twelve cents. We buy it at wholesale prices. We get the corned meat, such as I use on our table, for seven cents a pound. It is brought out, so many pounds a week, from the wholesale dealer. He corns it and brings it here. It is a better grade of beef than that which is barrelled. One fault the boys found with the corned beef was that it was too fat.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. In the school room were four boys standing up, facing the wall. What is the rule about disciplining the boys in the school room other than punishing them with a ferule.

A. The teachers frequently, when boys are disorderly, have them stand in the floor.

Q. They are not allowed to stand in any unnatural position.

A. Not for any length of time.

Q. Any more than what is found in any public school.

A. Nothing more than in any public school, as far as my experience and observation have gone. A boy is sometimes stood in the floor, and he does not stand still, and the teacher makes him touch his toes for a little while.

Q. On what occasions are boys deprived of a meal.

A. Boys in the cells are given food twice a day, and are given enough to supply them during the day. Every boy is given all he wants, and if the officer thinks he does not ask for enough he leaves more. Aside from that, boys are never deprived of meals. The instructions to the officers are plain, and explicit, and unmistakable, that upon no occasion, and for no offence, are they ever to deprive boys of food.

Q. Are boys ever stood up in the dining room, away from the table.

A. Yes ; but never without food. They have been stood up without food, but that practice I abolished months ago ;

a good while ago. I found it in existence when I came here, and I very soon put a stop to it, but I allowed the practice of standing boys in the floor to go on for some months, but requiring in every case the boys should be offered food. If they wouldn't take it it was their own choice. Then I forbade that, and required that every boy should have his full meal. I allowed this, that if a boy wouldn't be quiet at the table the officer might stand him by the side of the room, giving him his full meal, and let him eat it there. There is a ledge running around the side of the room, and boys have, sometimes, very rarely, been stood there, but were given their full supply of food.

Q. The rule is that every boy shall have his regular meal at the regular time.

A. It is, and punishment inflicted in some other way. Boys in the cells are given bread and water, but never, in any other place, are they allowed to be given food different from the regular supply.

Q. Outside of that, and outside of the striking the boys with the cord, for which you discharged the man, and outside of flogging the boys and standing them in the floor there is no other corporal punishment.

A. I don't think of any, unless I have shaken a boy pretty violently sometimes, when he deserved it.

Q. Suppose a boy says "I am sick;" what do you do with him.

A. We attend to him immediately.

Q. Who is the physician here.

A. Dr. Charles E. Webster is the regular physician.

Q. If a boy is sick do you send for him, or does he come every day.

A. He comes only when sent for. We can call him by telephone. Every night, after the boys have come in from recess, and before prayers, the boys are called out by sections, beginning with section 1, which is the row of seats on the right hand side of the school room, and any boy who needs medicine is expected to come out and say so. I sit at a desk

and he comes and tells me what he wants, and I pass upon his case. My sister, who has charge of the dormitory, and is also nurse, has an array of simple medicines at the table in the second class school room, and if I decide that a boy needs anything he passes through and she gives him what he wants. And so on through the nine sections. If a boy needs any special treatment I usually tell him I will see him in the dormitory. Boys frequently have, at this season of the year and in the spring, sore lungs, and I apply a mustard poultice and use what simple remedies I can. If, under what treatment we can give the boy here, he does not speedily mend we send for Dr. Webster.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Suppose to-morrow morning a boy says to the watchman "I am too sick to get up."

A. The watchman is to let him remain, and immediately informs Mr. Wentworth, who most always passes to the school room through the dormitory, and as soon as possible he informs me and I go in immediately and see the boy.

Q. Do you put the boy in the hospital before the doctor comes.

A. If it is only a slight ailment and the boy is trusty we leave him in the dormitory if he prefers it, and most of them do.

Q. Who takes charge of the boy while he is sick.

A. The nurse or dormitory woman; but we never leave the responsibility with her; Mr. Wentworth and myself both look after the sick boys. She administers the medicine and provides the sick with food, but the responsibility is on me, and I feel it and take it.

Q. Who sees to the boy during the night.

A. If he is very sick one of the older and more careful boys is detailed to sit up with him, and the watchman is instructed to look after him and see that the medicine is given him at proper times. If the boy is not very sick, or is lame

or something of that sort, he remains in the hospital with no attendant but the watchman in the adjoining room.

Q. If he is very sick you have your eye upon him, but he is entrusted to one of the boys and watchman.

A. Yes, and the watchman is instructed to call me in case of any change, and if the boy is very sick I always instruct the watchman to call me at a certain hour or hours during the night.

Q. That same watchman is the watchman in the dormitory.

A. He is ; and he is as near the sick boy as most fathers and mothers are to their sick children.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. I noticed a boy in the school with his eyes bandaged. Who has the care of him.

A. Dr. Webster ; and he was out to see him last night, I think.

Q. Where is he kept and cared for.

A. He is in the shop ; he is well all but his eyes.

Q. What is the matter with his eyes.

A. It began with a tendency to ulceration, but the treatment the doctor gave him cured that, and the disease now takes the form of conjunctivitis, or inflammation of the membrane surrounding the eye. He sleeps with the other boys in the dormitory and is in the third class.

Q. Does he receive any lotion for the eyes during the night.

A. The doctor has not ordered any. He receives lotions during the day. The doctor ordered the medicine, for which he gave the prescription, put into his eye two or three times a day, but none during the night. We are following the doctor's directions.

Q. Describe the hospital accommodations.

A The hospital is a room adjoining and opening into the dormitory. It is 17 by 21½ feet and 11 feet from the floor to the ceiling. It has one large window about 6 feet by 11 feet (I have not measured that) opening to the southwest. There are three transom windows opening from the hospital

to the dormitory and there is also ventilation from the hospital into the chimney. The room is furnished with a bureau and sink, a small table and a case of shelves. There are two wooden bedsteads with good beds and bed clothes and in case of need there are other bedsteads that can be put in the room.

Q. What kind of beds are they.

A. Straw beds covered with mattresses made of quilted cotton.

Q. How many doors are there.

A. Two doors, one opening into the bucket room, so-called, and one into the dormitory. The walls are plastered and unpainted. The side towards the dormitory is of sheathed boards.

Q. What is at the window for shade.

A. There is a curtain of yellow cambric. It is one that has been there all the time. There is no blind, but we have pinned up blankets when the light has been too strong.

Q. How many boys have you known in there at one time.

A. I do not now recollect any time when there has been more than three.

Q. What were the diseases.

A. They were colds and incipient fevers.

Q. Do you allow a person sick with typhoid fever to be put in there with persons sick with other diseases.

A. I am positive that we have had no case of typhoid fever since I have been here, and if we had we should not do it. There have been cases of colds where there were some typhoid symptoms manifest at first and Dr. Webster has ordered them into the hospital separate from the other boys, but we have had no case among the boys which proved to be typhoid fever.

Q. How many boys have died in the institution since you have been here.

A. Five. The first one died suddenly July 3d, 1880, from tuberculosis and we had a post-mortem examination. The next one died May 4th, 1881, of embolism of the artery.

The next one died October 1st, 1881, of tubercular meningitis. The next one was March 15th, 1882, of consumption; the final ending of his life was caused by tubercular meningitis. The last died March 30th, 1882, of congestion of the brain.

Adjourned until Friday afternoon, three o'clock, Oct. 20th.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 20th, 3 P. M.

Met pursuant to adjournment, at the reform school.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell; also Roscoe L. Bowers, of the executive council; Owen B. Chadbourn, president of the board of trustees, and Albion Little, ex-member of the board of trustees.

The examination of Superintendent Farrington was continued.

By Mr. Haskell:

Q. What conveniencies do the boys have for play and exercise.

A. There are three yards designated as the classes are designated, first, second and third class yards. The second and third class yards are surrounded by a high fence, a tight board fence about fifteen feet high. The third class yard is 104 feet wide and 114 feet deep. The second class yard is the same—104 feet by 114 feet. The first class yard is 165 feet by 185 feet, and is surrounded on two sides by an open picket fence five and a half feet high. The first and second class yards adjoin each other and the fence separating them is wholly of boards. The fence on the backside of the second and third class yards is for about six feet from the ground a stone wall and that is surmounted by a board fence the top of which is fifteen feet from the ground. On the east side of the third class yard is a row of closets built of brick and stone and these occupy about three-quarters of the length of

the east side of the third class yard. They are roofed over, the point of the roof being next to the yard and of the same height as the fence on the other sides of the yard. For the other portion of that side of the yard about one-half is stone wall surmounted by a plank into which are fastened sharpened nails ; the other portions are of board from the ground up. These yards are for the recreation of the boys.

Q. What boys are allowed in the large yard with the low picket fence.

A. The boys of the first class as a rule. We have several times this summer taken boys from the first class and the other classes out there and drilled them in military tactics.

Q. What is the surface of the ground in the large yard.

A. Turf; the other yards is for the larger part sand or gravel. In each yard there is a large space paved with bricks for the boys to play upon in muddy or snowy weather. These bricks are kept clear of snow in winter.

Q. Are boys other than the first class allowed outside of the two small yards.

A. Boys from the second class are sometimes employed upon the farm when the demand for work exceeds the supply that the first class can furnish, and in some instances boys even from the third class have been allowed to visit their friends who were sick or to attend their funerals.

Q. Are boys from the second and third classes allowed to play outside of the two small yards.

A. No, except in the cases I have mentioned.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Have you made any change in the yards since you came here or are they as you found them.

A. I have made no material changes beyond keeping them in repair and good order, improving the drainage and matters of that sort.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Why are the second and third classes not allowed outside the yards except as you have stated.

A. If I was to answer that fully I should go back to the beginning of the graded system and go over the whole thing.

Q. Very well, you may do so.

A. Before I became acquainted or connected with the school as superintendent I had a conversation with members of the board of trustees, particularly with the chairman of the board, Mr. Albion Little of Portland. He stated to me minutely and at length the end which the trustees were very desirous to attain : that they wished the school conducted as a reformatory institution and not as a penal institution ; that while the trustees recognized the fact that every boy sent here was convicted of some crime by a court of justice they recognized also the fact that boys sent here were thought to be capable of reform, and that the efforts of all connected with the institution should be directed to that end. That they wished so far as possible to dispense with corporal punishment and influence the boys by moral means.

To this end the trustees had adopted a grade system, not perfect but capable of improvement and improvement they were very desirous to make. The design of the graded system was to place boys in different classes or grades in the school according to their deportment. The boy's mental ability should have nothing to do with his rank in the classes ; that he should be placed according as his deportment here and his efforts at reform entitled him to be placed.

As the views of the trustees were stated to me they seemed to me to be eminently fitting and right, and I entered on my duties here with a full determination to carry out these views to the best of my ability.

When I entered on my duties there were three classes, first, second and third classes. In these classes there were no grades ; there was no system by which the right of a boy to be raised in his grade could be determined or the justice of his degradation in his standing could be determined. The system seemed to be to put boys up or down in their grades according as the general impression which the officer received from his connection with the boys justified. Very soon after

I became connected with the school, blanks were provided for the officers, upon which they were to keep an account, giving the boy's name and demerits for offences as they saw fit. The blank is dated at the top and signed by the officer. In addition to this, each officer was required to keep on a common time book a record of these demerits so that at the end of each month the grade of the boy was determined: whether he should be kept in the grade he then occupied, advanced to a higher grade or put lower in his standing. As time went on and our experience taught us new lessons, the system was enlarged by dividing each class into three grades denominated "A" "B" and "C," "A" being the highest grade in each class. Boys were given to understand that their daily deportment decided the grade they should occupy.

We afterwards changed the form of the monthly report to this form. [Witness exhibits a blank.]

The officers having charge of the boys keep these and are required to keep a record of the boys' demerits opposite the name of each boy, and at the end of the month the total is made up by the officer and handed in to the assistant superintendent. In order to interest the boys in their own advancement and make them feel more forcibly that their rank and the privileges they enjoyed depended upon themselves, we still further perfected the system of grading, by allowing boys merits as well as demerits.

Up to the time of introducing this improvement in the system, boys had been demerited but never merited, They had been told "If you do wrong you will receive such a punishment," and they had also been told "If you do well you shall be raised," but no system had been devised by which they could note the steps they took in their advancement.

The improved system continues the three grades in the three classes, or rather, the division of each class into three grades, and we give to each boy for every day that passes two merits. It makes no difference what the deportment of the boy is, he knows he is to receive two merits and that

these two merits will be reckoned to his credit when at the end of the month the standing is made up. During each month each boy receives sixty merits, and if at the end of the month he has received fifty demerits he still has ten merits to his credit. When at the end of the month any boy has fifty merits to his credit he is advanced one letter in his grade. If he has more than fifty and less than one hundred, those in excess of fifty are credited to him and allowed on his count at the end of the next month. For instance, if a boy at the end of May has seventy-five merits, he is advanced one letter and credited with twenty-five merits. If, during the next month his standing is such that for the month he has but twenty-five merits, that is added to the twenty-five coming over from the last month, and he is still advanced one letter in his grade.

In addition to this, boys for special good conduct are allowed extra merits beyond those of two a day which come to each boy alike. If a boy keeps his hair combed and his general appearance neat, and he is respectful, polite and gentlemanly in his conduct he is allowed ten merits. For very meritorious conduct any boy may be entitled to merits. Most of the boys that get merits in that way get them by going through the month without receiving a demerit or having been spoken to on account of his conduct.

If a boy knows of any plot or plan for evil that is going on among other boys, and reports it he receives merits for that. In that way it is possible for a boy to have at the end of the month eighty merits to his credit.

I speak of these things to show the efforts we have made to impress upon the boys that their standing in the school depends upon themselves and that by doing very well and showing themselves to be thoroughly good they can obtain a reward that is tangible and which they can appreciate.

In addition to giving the boys these merits we allow boys who are in the first class extra privileges and opportunities for enjoyment. One of these privileges is, play in the first class yard which is large, open, pleasant, covered with green

turf and an exceedingly pleasant place for boys to play, and we make the hours they spend there as attractive and enjoyable as possible, allowing them games with footballs and baseball, and they are allowed to run, jump, and are at perfect liberty to enjoy themselves in any proper way that they choose. Why boys in the second and third classes are not allowed to play in the first class yard and play around the building, is because their conduct has not been such as to warrant us in allowing them these privileges.

Q. Do I understand that it is because it is not allowed under your method and system of discipline, or is there a practical difficulty in allowing them outside of the small yard from the fact that they would run away.

A. I mean to say that the methods we employ for encouraging boys to good behavior are so nearly perfect that any boy who deserves the privilege of being outside the yards will very soon put himself in a position where he can avail himself of these opportunities. It is not true of every boy in the second class that if he was placed out here under ordinary supervision he would start to run away.

Q. Is it essential or necessary that boys in the second and third classes should be confined to the building and these yards in order to secure their attendance at the institution.

A. Under the present system of conducting the school what is called the graded system, where the boys are for a portion of the time under one officer, and another portion under another,—persons who differ in their method of management of boys and in their capacity to manage them and ability to understand them,—it is necessary that boys in the third class and most of the boys in the second class should be confined within the building or the yards in order to secure their attendance at the school.

Q. So that so far as they are concerned, until they themselves voluntarily undertake to relieve their own condition, it is virtually a penal institution, is it not.

A. I think it is a reformatory institution for every boy here.

Q. But the reformation depends upon the boy's own choice, and if he elects not to avail himself of the opportunities which are given him he simply gets the result of confinement.

A. Precisely.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do the boys acknowledge the justice of this system of grading, or not.

A. They do. I have never known any boy to object to it in theleast.

Q. They approve of it as fair to themselves.

A. They do as far as I know.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. When the boys are discharged from the institution are they furnished with any money or means, or during their stay here have they any opportunity of gaining any money in any way.

A. Boys who work in the building are given certain tasks which they are to perform within a certain specified time. These tasks are such that they can invariably perform them within considerable less than the time allowed. When these tasks are done each boy has the privilege of doing extra work, for which he receives pay. In that way boys can and do earn sums of money. A boy in the chair shop has a stint that he can finish by Friday noon. He then has Friday afternoon and Saturday forenoon to work for himself, and on an average a boy, in that time, can earn from ten to twenty cents.

Q. As matter of fact, do they work extra.

A. A great many do ; some never do. Boys are like men ; some are provident and others utterly improvident, and care for nothing in the way of gaining money for themselves or what money will buy.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do the boys generally save the money so earned.

A. They spend it for some purpose. Sometimes it is for articles of wearing apparel as caps, slippers, mittens, scarfs,

very frequently for pocket handkerchiefs, usually a cambric or linen handkerchief, sometimes a silk one, and they furnish themselves with a pocket glass and pocket comb. Boys expecting to go home will lay in money to pay their fare home or to carry with them when they go. One boy bought a good watch, for which he paid twelve dollars of his own earnings.

Q. If they remain during their minority, or are sooner discharged, they carry nothing from the institution unless they have saved it. Money, I mean.

A. There has been but one case, and that boy had money which he had earned. I don't recollect how much, and he carried it with him. Before he went I procured a place for him in Portland, where he earned \$4.25 a week, enough to board himself and buy some articles of clothing. He went to the evening school on Free street. His wages were afterwards raised to \$5.

Q. When they are discharged they are given a suit of clothes.

A. They are. Every boy is given what we call a freedom suit, if he will wait for it, made from such cloth as the Commissioners saw in the clothing room yesterday.

Q. About how many boys are employed in the outside work when work can be carried on.

A. From fifteen to twenty. There are times, in planting, hoeing, harvesting and haying, when for a few days we have to take out a large number of boys. During the greater portion of the farming season we have about twenty boys out.

Q. Do the boys like to go out to work upon the farm.

A. Yes; it is one of the best inducements I can place before a boy to do well, is the hope of working upon the farm.

Q. It is never looked upon as drudgery.

A. I never knew it to be. I could get twenty boys to fill the place of a boy that wanted to come in.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. About what proportion of the whole school do not avail themselves of the privileges of the first class yard and other

privileges ; that is, what is the average proportion that never reaches the first class.

A. From five to eight per cent. They vibrate between the second and third classes, but never get into the first.

Q. Can you tell about how long it takes, on an average, for a boy, after he is taken in here, to reach the first class.

A. I cannot answer that ; it would be a guess. We have had boys reach the first class in two months, and others that didn't reach it in two years.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Can you tell the size of the three classes to-day.

A. I can tell you what they were the first of the month : 73 in the first class, 16 in the second class and 21 in the third class.

Q. Is that about the average proportion as it runs along from month to month.

A. When I came here the first class numbered 35 or 40, in a school of 120. Since that time, with an occasional ebbing and flowing, it has steadily increased. It has never been so large as now.

Q. Have the commitments during the last year averaged as large as before.

A. I should think not.

Q. In regard to the class of offences for which boys have been committed since you took the school, have they increased in heinousness or are they milder.

A. I cannot answer that without examining the books. My impression is that there has not been much change.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. Is the monthly report of the behavior of the boys submitted to the trustees.

A. It is open to their inspection.

Q. Do they meet here once a month.

A. As a board they are required to meet once in three months. One member of the board comes every month, and among the books presented to them is the grade book, which contains the monthly record of the standing of the boys.

Q. If a boy has done well or ill is the account of that boy given to the trustees by you or some one for you.

A. Our grade book shows whether the boy has done well or ill, and it is always before the trustees.

Q. Is their attention called to individual cases of good or bad behavior.

A. It is.

Q. How many merits does it take, or in what position must the boy be to receive a recommendation, or reward, or whatever it may be, from the trustees.

A. I understand the trustees have a rule that they will consider the case of no boy with reference to his discharge, until he has been here two years. At the expiration of that time, if his standing is in the first class and his record has been a worthy one, they consider and weigh the case, and decide as they consider for the best interest of the boy.

Q. Have those boys that are now out on leave been here two years.

A. None less than that time.

Q. As I understood you yesterday, there are some boys out on leave that their whereabouts are not known to the institution.

A. That is true.

Q. Are these boys all cognizant of these rules in relation to the grading system.

A. We do our best to make it very plain to them. They are frequently spoken to in regard to the grades and the conditions upon which the grades are based. They are spoken to as a school and as individuals.

Q. And you think that they regard working on the farm as a higher and more desirable employment than work in the laundry or elsewhere.

A. They do.

Q. When this boy is finally allowed to go from the institution on leave, or is discharged, what does he receive from you or the trustees so that he has an opportunity to go out into the world not disgraced. Does he get any recommenda-

tion from you or the trustees. In other words, is there any way given to that boy by which everyone does not say "You are a graduate of the Reform School."

A. It is impossible to put the boy in such a position that those who wish cannot say he is a graduate of the Reform School. He is a graduate of the Reform School.

Q. Do you ever give them a recommendation.

A. We do. A boy that goes out from the Reform School is always recommended; not always in the same way. Always, if he wishes it, he is given a letter of recommendation.

Q. Is it a printed letter.

A. No sir.

Q. Signed by you or by whom.

A. Signed sometimes by me, sometimes by Mr. Wentworth, and sometimes by both of us. But the fact that the boy gets out of the school is a recommendation, since, under the present management and method of discharges he can only go out when he is considered by the trustees reformed.

Q. Is any exertion made to procure the boy a place.

A. Since I have been connected with the school no boy has gone out from it by honorable discharge or honorable leave without having a place or a home to go to.

Q. You say the boys leave the institution without any money unless they earn it.

A. They are always provided with transportation to their homes or the place where they are to live.

Q. Do boys sometimes object to going back to their homes where they formerly lived.

A. Yes. I know one such case.

Q. Do they generally desire to go back to the home from whence they came.

A. They do.

Q. What information have you to show that this institution reforms these boys that are discharged.

A. I know from the record these boys discharged from the institution have made for themselves, since I have been here. Further than that, I know in regard to many of the

boys discharged from the school before I came here, that a good proportion of them have made respectable citizens. Those discharged since I came here can hardly be called citizens yet.

Q. Have you heard from them so you are satisfied that they are leading an honest and upright life.

A. Some of them, and some have gone to the bad.

Q. What proportion have become good citizens.

A. Three-quarters of them.

Q. Do they attribute it to the education they received here.

A. Some of them do, but I have not interested myself to know in regard to that point. I know that boys who are sent here were not sent here because they were too good to stay at home, and I know that boys who are doing well out of here are better than they were before they came. It matters little to me what influences made the change so long as it exists.

Q. Do they write to you after they leave here how they are doing.

A. Boys who are committed to my care do.

Q. You refer to those out on leave.

A. Yes; and some that are discharged write to us.

Q. Is there a writing given to a boy out on leave that he is out on leave by permission of the trustees.

A. There is now. I submitted to the commissioners, yesterday, a form of blank which is filled up and given to the boy.

Q. When was that first issued.

A. Last spring.

Q. Is that the same with a boy discharged from the institution.

A. It is not. A boy discharged from the institution is not afterwards responsible to the institution, and has no more connection with it than as if he had never been to it; but the boy out on leave is still connected with the institution and accountable to it.

Q. Here is a boy out on leave and neither you nor the trustees know where he is, and he is leading a bad life, how do you or the trustees get hold of him, or what steps are taken to bring him back here.

A. Information comes to us in different ways, sometimes when it is sought for and sometimes through channels in which we are not expecting it, and the boy is brought back by some officer of the institution or by some magistrate in the town or vicinity of where the boy is.

Q. Is an effort made by the officers of the institution or by the trustees to bring back the boy if they hear that he is not doing as he ought to.

A. If we know where he is.

Q. But still there are boys out, belonging to the institution, that nobody, so far as you know, really knows anything about them.

A. No one connected with the institution, so far as I am aware of, knows anything about them.

Q. Are the boys allowed to write letters to their friends.

A. They are and required to.

Q. Are they allowed to receive letters.

A. They are.

Q. Do they take their letters from the mail-bag.

A. They do not. All letters and papers, all reading matter coming to a boy in the school must first pass through the hands of myself or Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Are they kept back from the boy if you think best.

A. They are.

Q. And if proper they are delivered to the boy.

A. Yes.

Q. Are the answers to these letters under your inspection.

A. They are, and are all inspected by Mr. Wentworth or myself, usually by Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Have there been any complaints of the treatment the boys had received from any of employees of the institution to you.

A. There have been.

Q. State what the boys complained of and give us a history of it as it occurred.

A. I cannot promise to give you all that has occurred, and I cannot give the names, but I do know that complaints like this have come to me. A boy will say: "Mr. Farrington, has an officer any right to choke me?" I immediately look up the case and never have found that the boy's version of the story was correct. I have never known of an instance where an officer has choked a boy. If any complaint is made to me I always look it up.

Q. Was that the case that I have heard of where the engineer had trouble with a boy.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was not the engineer charged with, or complained of for choking a boy, or injuring a boy.

A. No, sir, no complaint of that sort has ever been made to me by any boy or any person connected with the institution. It was from outside.

Q. Was it from the parents or guardian of the boy.

A. It was not. It was from a man employed in painting the institution.

Q. Did you investigate it.

A. I did.

Q. What was the complaint made to you, what investigation did you make and what was the result of it.

A. On my return from Portland one day soon after noon, Mr. Wentworth, the assistant superintendent, said to me that Rankins, a boy employed in the back kitchen, had been insubordinate, had refused to obey the officer in charge of him and when, as I had previously requested, another officer interfered to prevent harm to the lady officer who had charge of the boy, he violently assaulted the officer who was the engineer. The engineer in self-defense and for the maintenance of order seized hold of the boy, not by the throat but by the collar, and held him, and without using other violence than was necessary to restrain the boy sent immediately for the assistant superintendent, who promptly answered the

summons, when the engineer delivered the boy to him, and stated the case to him. Mr. Wentworth put the boy in confinement and reported the case to me. My investigation sustained the representations made to me by Mr. Wentworth. I considered the officer perfectly justified in what he did and so far from reproving him I repeated the directions that I had given him before—that in case it was necessary to prevent violence in the room where he has charge he should interfere and inform as soon as possible the superior officers.

Q. What was it that Rankins did.

A. It was some misdemeanor which I do not now recall. The punishment book shows that he was impudent to Miss Swan, assaulted Mr. Griggs and used threatening language before. He was confined in the cell one week and given twelve blows on the hand by the assistant superintendent.

Q. What was the nature of the assault upon the engineer.

A. He came at the engineer threatening him in such a way that for his own protection the engineer took hold of the boy to prevent bodily harm to himself.

Q. Was Rankins armed with anything.

A. I do not remember; I don't know.

Q. Is he a large, stout boy or a small boy.

A. He is a large boy. I don't mean overgrown, but a good sized boy about 17 years old.

Q. Could the engineer handle him easily.

A. He could handle him.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What class was Rankins in.

A. First class.

Q. Was his language to Miss Swan impudent, profane or vulgar language.

A. I think she told him to sit down and he refused with insolent language.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. He then, as you say, assaulted the engineer and used improper language towards him.

A. Yes.

Q. And he was punished by imprisonment for a week. Was that one of the instances in which he was put upon bread and water.

A. I am not aware that he had anything more.

Q. Had Rankins made trouble before.

A. He is a rebellious boy who at times has been quite troublesome.

Q. How has he been since this confinement.

A. He has conducted himself quite well.

Q. What is he here for.

A. The history shows, "Alonzo Rankins, Hallowell, Me. Age, 10 years. Committed Sept. 20, 1876, by the municipal court. Height, 4 feet 5 inches. Offence, larceny of one dollar. Sentenced to Reform School during minority. Alternate sentence thirty days in jail."

Q. What is his grade within the last month.

A. September 1st his grade was Second Class "A," 15 merits. October 1st, First Class "C," 20 merits.

Q. Have there been complaints made to you by guardians and parents of the boys in relation to their food and treatment.

A. The only instance of a complaint about food that I can recall is one that occurred soon after the papers began to publish certain statements that Gov. Plaisted made in different towns and cities in regard to the treatment of the boys in the school. A mother came to visit her boy. She came up the steps shedding tears, came in weeping and wanted to see her boy. The officer in attendance brought the boy in. As soon as the boy came in she rushed to him and weeping upon his neck began to say : " How poor you are ; there is hardly anything left of you," and making similar remarks. Her talk was such that the officer in charge sent for me. She began to speak of the sickly appearance of her boy, how

emancipated he was. I told her I thought the boy was very healthy. "O!" she says, "he don't have enough to eat; his looks show it." "Why," said I, patting his face, "he has good, full, ruddy cheeks, I'm sure, and looks well." I asked the boy if he wasn't well and he said he was. I asked him if he had enough to eat. He said he did. "O, well," said she, "he was always a wise boy; he will not say he didn't have enough to eat before you. He is a wise boy." I told him to tell his mother what he had for dinner, and he told. I told him to tell her what he had for breakfast, and he told—bread and milk. "How much milk?" "A bowlful." "All you wanted?" "Yes." "Did you have all the bread you wanted?" "Yes." "If you wanted more could you have had it?" "Yes." "Was the bread and milk good?" "Yes." "Did you have anything else?" "Yes, doughnuts." I then told him to tell his mother what he had the night before for supper. He said bread and milk, all he wanted; that it was good, and if he had wanted more he could have had it. I asked him if there was more on the table, and he didn't know, but said if he had wanted more McGovern would have brought him some. McGovern is the boy whose business it is to see that the boys are all supplied with what bread they will eat. I asked him if he had anything else for supper, and he said "Yes, a doughnut." I turned to his mother and says, "You see your boy has enough to eat, isn't it good food?" She said she thought it was. She evidently felt better, but she says, "They are talking about it and there must be something in it." "Well," said I, "here is the boy, and he speaks for himself." She says, "The Governor wouldn't say so if it was not so." I told her, to my knowledge, all the boys had enough to eat and of good and suitable food; that I was responsible for the feeding of the boys, and I knew that they were well fed, but I was not responsible for what the Governor said. I don't remember of any other instance where parents have complained of the food that their boys had.

Q. How about the treatment.

A. I recall two cases in which the mothers have complained that their boys were put down in their grade or given demer-

its for insufficient reasons. I don't recall that any parent or guardian has ever complained to me of the corporal punishment that any boy has received. Expressions like this have been used, such an officer "is down on my boy and gives him demerits, so he can't get up in his grade" and in one case where I gave the demerits myself and it put the boy down from the first to second class, the mother was very sure that I was unjust and unkind. I said to her, "your boy is put in my care, he is capable of making a good honest man. You have failed in your treatment of the boy and I must pursue methods in his training which my own judgment approves, and I shall do it. I am sure that my treatment of him, although it seems to you severe, is really kind, and while I sympathize with you in your feelings, I must and shall do what I think is right."

Q. These are all the complaints that have been made to you by guardians, parents or persons having the care of these boys.

A. I recall no other complaints.

Q. Have not the boys made complaints in relation to their treatment while they were sleeping, by the watchman.

A. I am not aware that they have made any complaints to me of their treatment while sleeping, by the watchman.

Q. Have not instances occurred in which the boys have been awakened by being struck or whipped in some way.

A. It came to my knowledge that boys had been awakened by the watchman by striking them. As soon as it came to my knowledge, or as soon after as I could do so, I removed the watchman and supplied his place.

Q. By the one that is holding his position now.

A. The same. For some time we were obliged to fill the place among us by doing extra duty. I watched in the dormitory myself two whole nights.

Q. Have not the boys at times, when asleep, been pulled out of bed.

A. There are from 15 to 25 boys, the number varies, whom we must awaken from one to three times during the night

and see that they use the can, or urinal, to prevent their wetting the bed. You know how soundly boys sleep, and how difficult it is to wake them up, and they must be awake or else they cannot go to the can and use it. They must be sufficiently awake to conduct themselves intelligently while there, or they urinate on the floor. There are usually twenty such boys, and it takes time to awaken each one and see that he goes to the can and uses it intelligently and properly. The officers are instructed to use the boys as kindly and gently as the discharge of their duties will permit. If a boy cannot be awakened by lightly touching him he must be shaken, and if that does not do it he must be taken from the bed and stood on his feet and held there and talked to until he is awake enough to walk to the can. I have done this so many times myself that I speak from experience.

Q. Has undue violence been used in awakening the boys.

A. Except in the case of the watchman, not at all so far as I know; and in that case I am confident no boy ever complained to me of his treatment of him. Indeed, a searching investigation was made, and every boy said he had never mentioned it to the assistant superintendent nor the superintendent.

Q. Was that the case that has been mentioned of the watchman using a window cord.

A. It is.

Q. What was his name.

A. D. W. Freese.

Q. Suppose a boy thinks he is wronged in this institution by the food he receives, as to quantity or quality, or that he has been treated unjustly, or assaulted in any way, and he writes that in a letter to send to his parents or guardian, is that in anyway suppressed by you or any officer of the institution.

A. No officer in the institution has authority to suppress any letter or written communication, excepting Mr. Wentworth or myself. No officer in the institution has any right to pass any letter or written communication from any boy to

and party outside. All such communications must go through Mr Wentworth or myself. Boys have sometimes written in these letters statements, and have made requests which they were not allowed to send off.

Q. What was the nature of them.

A. Some boys have a begging nature and wish to importune their friends for things which it would not be proper for them to have here, and in other cases for articles which the institution provides in abundance. I don't know that in any case we allow them to send for these articles. A boy has been known to invite his friends to come here, telling them they could stay at the institution, and he was required to change that so it did not contain that statement. I cannot recall any instance in which boys have complained of their treatment, but I think it is very possible that they have done it, and I am sure if they have put such expressions into their letters they were not allowed to go.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Would the letter be destroyed, or returned to the boy.

A. Returned to the boy to be re-written. Every boy is required to write home once a month, or to some friend. In case the boy cannot write he has to dictate a letter to some boy who can write.

Q. Is there any instance of a boy making a complaint about his treatment or food which you have suppressed.

A. No, sir, not that I recollect of.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. Is there any instance where you have called the boy's attention to it, and asked him why he undertook to send out such a communication.

A. None that I recollect of.

Q. Those that you say were suppressed, did the boy destroy the letter, or what was done with it.

A. The letter was retained and a new copy sent. The original was destroyed by the officer.

Q. Was the new letter written in place of it, dictated by the officer or the boy.

A. We never dictate letters. Boys that cannot write letters sometimes have a model put on the board for them to follow.

Q. When the boy wrote a letter that was suppressed and wrote another, wasn't his attention called to the fact that he had made a misstatement.

A. Yes; that he had misrepresented.

Q. Wasn't he punished for that.

A. He was not; he was reprovved and required to write the letter properly.

Q. After the assertions of Governor Plaisted were published in the papers, did the boys in any way obtain information of it.

A. They did not obtain definite information in regard to it, to my knowledge, until within a week, and they obtained it then through a paper that was placed over the flowers in the beds to protect them from frost. It had been taken off and laid beside the plants that it covered during the night, and the wind blew it out into the roadway. The farmer came along with his boys from their work, and one of the boys picked up the paper, saying, " Mr. Woodward, may I have this?" He said yes, and the boy read it. It chanced to contain some editorial comments upon statements the governor had made in regard to the school.

Q. Did the boy communicate it to the other boys.

A. The paper went the rounds of the school.

Q. To your knowledge, were there any remarks made by the boys as to whether the statements of the governor were false or true.

A. The boys made no remarks to me about it; all the information I had was hearsay.

Q. Was there any attempt on the part of any of the officers to suppress the information, or not to allow the boys to converse about it.

A. Not any.

Q. They were allowed to talk about that the same as about other things.

A. I do not know of any officer that interfered.

Q. You don't know whether it was a matter of particular conversation or not.

A. I know that it was.

Q. Did it go into all classes.

A. I have every reason to believe it did.

Q. Do you know, from your own knowledge, from these boys, whether they ever acted in any way upon what is contained in the paper the boy read, and if so, what conclusions they came to about it? What information or impressions have you about it.

A. My information about it is this: The article contained in the paper was an editorial treating the statements of the governor sarcastically, and it went on to say that since only good boys are sent to this institution they should, of course, be allowed the liberty of the buildings and grounds, and no door should be locked; more than that, the boys should be furnished with keys, so if a door was locked they could go wherever they wished. The article spoke of the school as the "Starvation School," and of the neglect of the sick boy, and touched upon most of the statements the governor made. The paper was "The Portland Press." The boys took the article in earnest and thought the governor believed the boys should have keys and that that was his attitude towards the school; that instead of the school caring for the boys they were to run the school. The whole thing was ridiculous and laughable, although it had a serious aspect.

Q. From that communication which the boys read, has there been anything since showing that they took sides—believing that the governor was their friend and other parties were not their friends.

A. There has nothing developed so far as I know which can be called the taking of sides on the part of the boys, setting themselves against the school and with the governor. The clannish spirit which existed here two years and a half

ago, and which had this occurred at that time would have nearly broken up the school, is dead, and the boys do not range themselves into parties as against the school and officers and against the discipline. They receive such statements as that when they can get them and comment upon them, talk about it among themselves and of course they enjoy it.

Q. They do not, so far as you know or surmise, think that the governor is any more their friend than you are.

A. I imagine they think him less their friend than I am, for every man, be he as wicked as he may, knows that the man who encourages him in wickedness is not his friend, however much he may like it. He also knows that the man who tries to make him a better boy, little as he may like to be made a better boy, is his friend.

Q. You do not wish to be understood as saying that Governor Plaisted encourages them in wickedness.

A. I do not change my remark.

Q. I want to get at what has grown out of this if anything. Has it led the boys to feel that they have got a portion of the community to side as their friends and others opposed to them.

A. Had these statements gone into the school immediately after they were made, and been allowed to go through the school as they went through the community outside, the boys would have said: "The governor is our friend, we can do as we are a mind to, the officers are enemies holding us under improper restraint, treating us improperly, don't give us sufficient food, don't grant us the opportunities we ought to have," and they would immediately have ranged themselves against the school, and, as they would fancy, whether right or wrong in that opinion, with the governor.

Q. That being your view of it, you took means to prevent the statements of the governor getting into the school, and as far as you know they were successful until about a week ago.

A. Yes. I took the papers as they came and put them away. One day I told my son to get some papers to cover up the plants, never imagining that he would get one of these papers I had put away, but among the papers he brought out was this one.

Q. There is no political or religious creed or test in the school, is there.

A. There is nothing of a political or religious test encouraged in this school.

Q. Has any boy to your knowledge ever been punished for taking sides politically.

A. I know that since the 14th day of April, 1880, no boy has been punished, or in any way reprov'd, or in any way frowned upon, or made to feel that anyone disapproved of any political or religious opinions, preferences, likes or dislikes that he may have or claim to have.

By Mr. Bowers :

Q. You fix that date, the 14th day of April because that was the beginning of your service as superintendent.

A. Yes, that is the day I came here.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are any of the boys that come here unable to read or write.

A. They are.

Q. The school hours here are about five hours a day.

A. Yes.

Q. When a boy leaves the institution, if he is a boy of any intellect, what is the highest study he has pursued.

A. The studies pursued are reading, arithmetic, grammar, geography, book-keeping, writing, and particular attention is given to letter writing, teaching the boys to compose and construct sentences properly.

Q. Are these compositions and the studies brought to the attention of the trustees.

A. They are.

Q. How often.

A. I cannot answer that question specifically. When the trustees meet they visit the school and are given such facilities of examination as they may wish.

Q. One of the trustees is supposed to visit the institution every month.

A. Yes.

Q. Does he make a record of it.

A. Yes.

Q. I see by this book containing the trustees' visits, that they do not run right along consecutively. Is this the only book of the kind.

A. That is the only book I have. There have been cases where a trustee has been here, gone away unexpectedly and deferred making his record there until another time.

Q. Are these studies and the proficiency of the boys in them brought to the attention of the trustees.

A. The trustees come here and examine the institution; their are supposed to know their duties and perform them; they are supposed to go through the building and around outside, through the schools and shops and make such investigation and observation and ask such questions as shall assist them in thoroughly understanding the condition and state of the school. They follow their own judgment I presume in regard to that.

Q. They are presumed to know what is going on in the institution, and also know the treatment of the boys and everything about them.

A. There is no reason why they should not and I presume they do.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Since you have been here have there been any investigations by the trustees as to the treatment of the boys, to your knowledge.

A. There has been.

Q. How many times.

A. On one occasion.

Q. When was that.

A. Tuesday, September 5th, 1882.

Q. Do you know whether they made any report.

A. I am not aware that they made any report. I do not know the action.

Q. Would you prefer to make any statements of the matters investigated by them and make any explanations or wait until there is other testimony about it, if there is any.

A. So far as I know their investigation covered the case of Rankins and the engineer, of which I have told you all that I know, the case of the watchman and his treatment of the boys of which I have given you the substance. In regard to the investigation of the treatment of the boys by the watchman, every boy was asked if he had said anything about it to the superintendent or assistant superintendent, and they all said: "No." Upon being asked if they were afraid to tell them, they invariably replied, "No, they felt that he was their friend." They were asked if they feared the result of their speaking to him, and the reply was, "No, we have nothing to fear." They were asked if they supposed their complaints would have been noticed if they spoke to the superintendent, and they invariably replied, "That they thought it would." When asked why they didn't make complaints, one boy said the watchman always treated them well before and he didn't want to say anything against him. Other boys said, "I don't know; haven't any reason." But it was clearly brought out that they were perfectly free to mention such matters to the superintendent and the assistant superintendent, that they frequently did go to these officers and received a kind and attentive hearing, and their complaints were noticed, the grounds of them looked up and justice done. They were asked if they supposed or had reason to believe in case they made complaint to the superintendent or the assistant superintendent, their complaints would be noticed and corrected, and they invariably stated that they did believe if they had mentioned the matter

to either of us we should have looked into it and protected the boys.

Q. Had you at any time allowed yourself to talk with these boys in relation to the investigation or what they should testify to.

A. Never, in any form or way.

Q. Nor any of the officers.

A. I know of no officer that did it, and I don't believe they ever did.

Q. Here is an article cut from a newspaper, containing this assertion :—

“Mr. Higgins has seen as many as twelve boys standing in the dormitory at a time, where they had to remain until 12 o'clock at night, many of them bent over so that their hands would touch their toes, and others looking directly at one object, without taking their eyes off. This is called “meditation,” and the punishment was because the boys whispered while on parade. Others have to stand on the line, as it is called, not daring to move a muscle, for hours at a time.

* * * * *

“Boys are also compelled to stand in the dining room looking at the tables, but are forbidden to touch food, being deprived of their dinners a week at a time.” What have you to say about that.

A. The watchman has nothing to do with the boys on parade. One of the rules of the institution is that no officer shall put his boys under the care of another officer to be punished by him. For instance, if one of the yard officers wishes some boy to receive a light punishment for disorder on parade he has no right to stand them up in the dormitory under the watchman.

We have a class called the “class in meditation,” and it is held in the school room. It is for boys who have been disorderly in the dining room and failed to do their weekly stints. The boys are deprived of their play for a certain time, and to deprive them of their play they stand in the

large room, under the care of an officer, while the other boys are at play.

Q. How are they compelled to stand.

A. They stand quietly, not looking at any one point, and not in any constrained position. If a boy on the line, in the class of meditation, is very disorderly, the officer frequently tells him to stoop and touch his toes, and he is required to remain in that position for some minutes, until he has learned to do better. When boys are standing in the class in meditation they frequently ask to be allowed to touch their toes. "Why?" "I am tired standing, and I rather touch my toes."

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How long does a boy have to stand in that position.

A. It depends altogether on the incorrigibility of the boy.

Q. Give the limits of the time if you can.

A. Possibly, in the most aggravated cases a boy may stand twenty or thirty minutes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do boys in that position ever complain of vertigo or faintness.

A. Never. If he is tired and wants to get up, he raises his hand and we usually allow him to get up and rest. If a boy is put in that position it is because he compels the officer to do it.

Q. Look at the other charges in the article and see if you have anything to say further.

[Witness takes the printed slip and reads.]

A. "Others looking directly at one object without taking their eyes off." If that was true it was where the boy had been looking round and would not be quiet, and he was told to look at one object for a time to keep him quiet. He is not compelled to do it long enough to cause him pain, but only to keep him in a quiet position. "Others have to stand on the line, as it is called, not daring to move a muscle, for hours at a time." I have no doubt that boys have stood on a

line for hours, but that they did not dare to move a muscle is false.

Q. Are they compelled to toe a line.

A. We require them to stand on a line as you would a class in spelling, but not to keep their toes to one mark.

"Boys are also compelled to stand in the dining room looking at the tables, but are forbidden to touch food, being deprived of their dinners a week at a time." That is utterly false ; not one word of truth in it.

"The boys in the chair shop are given a certain stint to do, and if they fall behind they are compelled to work over hours and go without food." They are never compelled to go without food. They are sometimes allowed to work over hours to make up their stint, at their own request, and as I explained last evening in regard to boys who work in the cells, they are compelled to work over hours simply because they will not work during working hours.

Last year, a year ago this summer, I tried for a few evenings putting boys that were behind on their stints in the two chair shops under their officers for an hour or two in the evening. The boys laughed about it, and said they liked it and had good times ; and, really, the danger was, that most of the boys in the shop would fall behind and go in with them. It proved to be also a tax on the officers, which they could not stand, and it was given up. It was simply an experiment of which I speak so as to tell the whole truth.

"One of the boys had some trouble with the watchman and was given an extra year's sentence." I do not know what that means. We have no power, neither have the trustees, nor has any tribunal, court or officer in the State, the power to prolong or extend a boy's sentence. Of course that is utterly false.

"The boys are supposed to wake at a certain hour in the morning. The watchman goes through the dormitory and hits each boy a rap on the head with a piece of rope to wake them, instead of quietly touching them ; that would be too humane." There is not even the semblance of truth in that.

It is utterly false. The watchman never did it; he could not do it. He rings a bell and the boys all over the dormitory get up. Certain boys are appointed monitors, and if any boy is not awakened by the bell, these monitors awaken them; and from the time the bell is rung the watchman stands in one position where he can observe the whole of them and see that they maintain order; that is all he can do. Conduct like this mentioned in this article is simply impossible.

"Bread so sour the boys could not eat it was often placed on the table." That is false; the boys have good bread. The commissioners have seen the bread which the boys have, and it is a fair average sample of the bread.

Q. Is there any unwholesome character about any of the food that you give the boys that you know of.

A. None so far as I know. If I knew of any it would be righted and would not be allowed.

Q. Any of it tainted.

A. I never heard any complaint in regard to any meat or food of any sort being tainted. As to the meat, we use from the same lot. .

Q. Has the treatment of these boys been changed by you or any one under you, or have any different regulations been adopted by you or the trustees since Governor Plaisted made the charges.

A. We are continually making improvements in our management of the school and some of our changes may have occurred since Governor Plaisted made his charges against the school, but the charges of the governor have not influenced us in our management of the school at all.

Q. Are you any more severe in your treatment of the boys or any more lenient because of these charges.

A. I am not.

Q. Have you directly or indirectly any knowledge of any person suppressing any facts or any kind of information that we should have to aid us in this investigation.

A. I have no knowledge or suspicion.

Q. Has any boy been allowed to leave the school, or any officer allowed to leave it, that could give us any information in regard to these charges as to the treatment of the boys.

A. No officer or boy connected with this institution has been sent away or allowed to go away from the institution because they could give you information with regard to any occurrences in the school. It is fair to presume that officers and boys who have been connected with the school would, were they here, be able to tell you some things that have occurred in the school. Mr. Freese could, of course, tell you something about the charges, for he was sent away for the things that he did.

Q. Can Mr. Freese or any boys that are away give us any information that will tend to substantiate any of the charges that have been read from this article in the newspaper.

A. No, sir. I have pronounced them utterly false, and false statements cannot be substantiated.

Q. So far as you are concerned you are perfectly willing that we should call upon any of the parties that are out on leave or that have been employed here.

A. Perfectly.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. I have here the book of punishments, beginning the first of May. Were these punishments all inflicted.

A. They were.

Q. Are the offences properly and fairly described upon which the punishments followed.

A. So far as I know they are. They might be fuller, but they are as fairly defined as can be done by the number of words used.

Q. The first one I see here is the case of Bain. The record is this : " May 4th, D. W. Freese, watchman. Night after night this boy was reported for disorder in the dormitory and there seems to be no way to prevent this disorder but to isolate him from the rest of the boys, and so one of the cells was prepared for his occupancy, and being fitted up with a

bunk and suitable bedding, he slept in that place two months—being placed there at bed-time and removed early in the morning. Although this was not done for punishment but to keep him from the other boys and out of temptation, it is thought to be prudent to make this entry.” What was the nature of that disorder.

A. The boy at that time was in the third class and they slept in the corridor. You can see that boys sleeping there were out from under the immediate eye of the officer in charge of the dormitory. Bain is one of those irrepressible boys who cannot be controlled by words and whose word is not always to be depended upon, and he was accustomed when passing by the beds of the boys to snatch off the clothes or pull a boy’s hair and annoy them in a great many ways. He disturbed and troubled them to such an extent that it became necessary for the comfort of the boys sleeping on the corridor with him and for the maintenance of order, to devise some way by which he could be kept quiet. We wished to put him in some place where he would be warm and comfortable, perfectly secure from harm and in safe keeping. The only place available was one of the cells.

Q. What did he have for a bed.

A. A wooden bench.

Q. A straw sack.

A. He did not ; he had blankets and a pillow. He had as many blankets as he needed to make him comfortable.

Q. I see here, June 3d, Goyette and Hamill escaped from the dormitory ; did they get away from the grounds.

A. They escaped from the dormitory in the night ; they got away from the school but were brought back early the next forenoon.

Q. Did you or your officers retake them.

A. One of the officers retook them.

Q. How old are they.

A. Hamill is about fourteen and Goyette fifteen.

Q. What class were they in.

A. The first class.

Q. July 22d, Bain is punished again by confinement in the tower every night and the watchman releasing him every morning. What were his quarters in the tower.

A. It is an octagon room about twelve feet in diameter.

Q. What did he have to sleep on.

A. Blankets on the floor.

Q. Any bed.

A. No.

Q. Any pillow.

A. No other than blankets.

Q. How many blankets.

A. I cannot say from personal knowledge but all he asked for.

Q. It seems that he was allowed to resume his place in the dormitory on promise of good behavior, August 2d.

A. Yes, about that time a change was made in the position the third class occupied in the dormitory ; they were removed to the large hall on the floor occupied by the other classes.

Q. Was the room in the tower uncomfortably warm at that time of year.

A. No, sir.

Q. What class is Bain in now.

A. The third class.

Q. Has he ever earned any merit marks beside the two merits a day that is allowed every boy.

A. The Assistant Superintendent can inform you ; I cannot.

Q. What was he sent here for.

A. Truancy.

Q. Are there any unusual punishments contained in this book since the date I have read, that you are aware of.

A. None that I am aware of.

Q. I see this record ends July 31st, 1882 ; is there anything to supplement it.

A. The record is made up quarterly. Here are the punishment blanks for August and September, from which the record is made up. [Witness produces two packages of papers.]

Q. Are the punishments contained in this book, from May to August 1st, about as they average.

A. They are.

Q. Here is a punishment slip which says that Douglass was confined in the tower three days, and the offence was planning to run away, getting up from bed and running down stairs to see where the watchman was.

A. He was a third class boy, and was caught running down stairs to see where the watchman was. He said he was planning to escape.

Q. Will you have copied for us the record of punishments from May 1st to August 1st, as a sample of what is inflicted in the school.

A. I will.

E. P. Wentworth sworn by Mr. Fox, testified as follows :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been connected with the institution.

A. Since the 10th of March, 1878 with the exception of five months in 1879 and 1880.

Q. Do you know of any cases of severe punishment that any of these boys have received within the last year or so.

A. I do not. I have known of slight things being done which I thought should not be done and those I have invariably reported to the superintendent. I have never known of a case where a boy was abused in any way.

Q. Do you know of any case where a boy has been disabled for a time by the punishment he received.

A. I know that no boy has ever been disabled by any punishment.

Q. Is the boy that is punished upon the hand able to prosecute his work immediately after the punishment.

A. I never knew one instance where he was not able to go to work immediately after being punished.

Q. Ever know the skin to be broken or blood to be brought by any blows.

A. I never have.

Q. Have you witnessed any punishment upon the person of the boys other than by the ferule.

A. I never have.

Q. That is the only punishment upon the person that you know of.

A. Yes sir.

Q. Have any of the other employees punished the boys in any other way that you know of.

A. I do not know of any employee ever punishing boys except on one occasion when the superintendent was sick abed and I was sick abed. I think some officer was authorized in a very few instances to inflict punishment with a ruler upon the hand. That was within a month or two of Mr. Farrington's coming here.

Q. How is it about the boys being punished, if you know anything about it, by any of the persons that have been discharged.

A. All I know in reference to that is what Mr. Farrington has already stated. I was present when these facts came to Mr. Farrington's notice and they came to my notice at the same time and in the same way. The watchman had a piece of window cord with which he sometimes struck the boys. I learned of it at the same time the superintendent did.

Q. Do you know whether the boys were awake or asleep at the time he struck them.

A. I think asleep,—all of them.

Q. Did the boys suffer in their person at all from the blows.

A. Not much, they did some.

Q. Were they lame.

A. No, sir.

Q. Blood brought.

A. No sir, the skin wasn't injured at all.

Q. Who is the Higgins that was here and who is mentioned in the article which Mr. Farrington has testified about.

A. He was a painter in the employ of Mr. Doughty, who had the contract to paint the building.

Q. How long was he about here.

A. The most of the time for a month or more.

Q. Did he converse with the boys from day to day.

A. I don't know that I have observed him conversing with them, but I know that he did from what I heard people say.

Q. You have read his statements in relation to choking the boy by the engineer, do you know anything about it of your own knowledge.

A. One morning I was going into the first class chair shop and the watchman came to me and said that Mr. Griggs wanted me in the kitchen, wanted to see me in reference to a boy. I was just going into the chair shop to attend to another duty and I told him I would be there as soon as I could attend to that. Then I thought there might be a hurry about it, although the watchman didn't appear to be in a hurry, and I asked if he wanted to see me right away and he said he guessed he did, for he was holding a boy and waiting for me to come. Upon hearing that I started immediately for the kitchen and when I arrived there the boy was on the floor and the engineer holding him there.

Q. In what way was he holding him.

A. I am not positive ; he had his hands on the upper part of his body, he might have had his hands on his shoulders.

A. Did he have him by the throat.

Q. I can't say whether he did or not. I didn't see that he did. The boy was kicking violently and I heard Mr. Griggs say to him as I went round the corner, "I will let you up if you will be quiet," and the boy says, "If I get up I'll murder you." I stepped along and told Mr. Griggs to let the boy get up, which he did, and I took the boy to the cell and locked him in. Then I went to Mr. Farrington's room to ascertain if he was up, and found he was. He had been sick. I related the circumstances to him and he said he thought the boy deserved punishment in addition to being locked up, and told me to take the ruler and give him such punishment as I thought he deserved. I talked with Mr. Farrington in

relation to it and then went up and gave him twelve blows on the hand.

Q. Did the boy cry.

A. I don't think he did. He promised that he would be a good boy.

Q. Had Higgins an opportunity to see this fracas.

A. He might have been in the doorway, or he may have been looking through the window. He was not in the room.

Q. Who was "Jumbo," spoken of in the article.

A. The watchman.

Q. Higgins charges that "Jumbo" used profane language, and said he would have killed the boy, or words to that effect.

A. Higgins says he used such language, but I know nothing in reference to that. I never heard the watchman make use of such language. He didn't say anything of the kind when I was there.

Q. Do you know what this boy, Perkins, did, or what he had said.

A. As soon as I locked the boy up I took Mr. Griggs out and talked with him about it, and I had asked Mr. Griggs something about it before locking the boy up. He told me the boy was very abusive to Miss Swan; that she told him to sit down and stop his talk, but he continued abusive; that then he, Griggs, stepped out and told the boy he better sit down and keep quiet, whereupon the boy sprang upon him and used threatening language; but I have forgotten what the language was. The idea was that he just as lief murder him as not.

Q. Did the boy touch Griggs.

A. I think Griggs told me he sprang as though he meant to seize him, not to strike him, but to seize him by the throat. That was the impression I got from Mr. Griggs.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Miss Swan.

A. I did.

Q. Did she corroborate this statement.

A. She did.

Q. Did you talk with the boy.

A. I did.

Q. Did he deny or confess it.

A. He admitted the statement—the greater part of it. I don't know that he denied any part of it. He admitted using the language.

Q. The boy was not armed when he sprang toward Griggs, was he.

A. Not that I know of, but Mr. Griggs was afraid he would be armed because there are always utensils around that he might seize. Mr. Griggs told me at the time particularly, that he didn't strike the boy, but all he did to him was to hold him until I came. He said he was afraid if he let him get up he might get something and go at him, because the boy said he would murder him if he got up.

Q. Who, of the boys were there at the time.

A. I think all the kitchen boys were there. There are six kitchen boys, and the other five were probably there. Some of them were in the room.

Q. Any other employees there.

A. Mr. Babbidge was there and saw a part of it.

Q. Did these boys that were there inform the other boys of it and what Rankins was locked up for.

A. I have no doubt of it; they always do do so. I don't think a boy is ever punished but what every other boy knows what it is for and all about it.

Q. Are the punishments made public in any way.

A. No, sir.

Q. If punishment is inflicted upon a boy is it known by anyone except those present unless the boy tells of it.

A. Quite often a good many boys are talked with in reference to it. For instance, a boy commits an offence and in ascertaining the facts about it a dozen boys may be talked with, and they may be informed that this boy has been punished. We do not make it a rule to go round and notify the boys that another boy has been punished.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Does the boy know what punishment he is to receive before it is inflicted.

A. Not usually, but a boy knows when he commits an offence what the punishment will probably be if he is detected.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is the punishment private or public.

A. It is usually done in one of the school rooms, and sometimes boys are there and see it and sometimes not.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. In what way do these boys know the rules and regulations ; how do you instil it into their minds.

A. We tell them a great many things. Every few days they are told something either in the school room or wherever they may be ; they are told what the rules are.

Q. Do you yourself ever tell them what the rules are.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you tell them that they have a perfect right to come to you or the superintendent and make complaints.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they come to you and make complaints.

A. They do quite often.

Q. What is the nature of the complaints.

A. Usually very trivial, and usually it is a clear case that the boy himself is in the wrong. Oftentimes the boy will afterwards come and admit that he told me an untruth.

Q. Is he punished for that falsehood.

A. No, sir ; if a boy tells a falsehood and comes afterwards and tells me about it, I think the confession is punishment enough. I talk with him in regard to the wickedness of doing such things, and I think it has a better effect upon the boy than punishment would.

Q. Have the boys at any time complained of the treatment they received from other boys.

A. Sometimes.

Q. Has there been any cruelty practiced by one boy towards another.

A. Once in a while two boys will get to fighting. Formerly it was a frequent occurrence, but lately it is very seldom.

Q. Is that at recess.

A. Usually ; and grows out of something connected with their play.

Q. Are the boys that fight punished for it.

A. Usually they are.

Q. Punished severely.

A. That depends upon circumstances. Often times I have stood two boys up in the corner together, telling them that they had fallen out over nothing and they might stand in the corner and play or talk but to stand there until they were good friends and then to let me know. They would stand there for a day or two while the others were at play, get to be friends, then come and tell me and go to play with the rest of the boys. Where a boy makes a desperate assault upon another boy, he would be turned over to the superintendent to be punished by being whipped or such other punishment as he saw fit.

Q. Has there been any desperate assault by one boy upon another.

A. I do not recollect of any recently. I don't know as I do since Mr. Farrington has been here. I know of instances before that. I remember of one instance where a boy took a chair frame and struck another on top of the head, cutting a long gash. The blow was sufficient to kill the boy, if it had struck him in a different place.

Q. What was the nature of that punishment.

A. I think he was locked up in a cell and afterwards remanded to his alternate sentence. That was before Mr. Farrington came here.

Q. Have the boys ever complained to you in relation to the food.

A. They have.

Q. What was the nature of that complaint.

A. They complained once that they didn't like corned beef; they said they had all the meat they wanted and they would rather have bread and molasses.

Q. Have you known of any instance in which the food was tainted, or not properly cooked.

A. I have never known an instance where the meat was not properly cooked, and good meat. I once went into the dining room and there was some bread on the table which I did not think was very good. A boy raised his hand and wanted to know if they had got to eat that bread. I told the man in charge of the table that it wasn't suitable. I afterwards learned that it got in there by mistake. I immediately removed it and said in a tone loud enough to be heard by all the boys in the room, that no boy was expected to eat bread that was not good enough for anybody to eat.

Q. How long ago was this.

A. A number of months. It was purely an accident that the bread got there. That is the only occasion I remember.

Q. Do the boys complain of being cold in the winter, in the dormitory or other parts of the building.

A. I have no recollection of any boy ever complaining of that.

Q. Ever complain of their clothing and say they wanted more.

A. No sir; I think I never knew a complaint in reference to their clothing.

You were asking if I ever told the boys to report to me if they had any complaints to make. Every Sunday morning I have the boys from nine o'clock to twenty minutes of ten, and with the permission of the superintendent I told the boys that during that time every Sunday I should speak to them in reference to their interests, and if any boy had any complaint to make in reference to his treatment, food, or clothing, or anything else, whatever the nature of it might be, I would like to have him make it then and there, and we would

discuss the matter kindly and honestly. It was there the boys spoke of having their dinner changed from corned beef to bread and molasses. Every Sunday morning I ask the boys if they have anything they want to say to me, or I did do so, and I kept up the practice until they stopped saying anything ; said they had nothing to say.

The boys have also been told that they had permission at all times to come there and meet the superintendent and make any statement they pleased in reference to their treatment by boys or officers ; and I told them their statements would be listened to and examined into, and that no officer had a right to prohibit them or try to prevent them from doing it, and that whatever they said should be strictly confidential.

Q. I noticed to-night, in the dormitory, some of the boys put their clothes on the bed. I don't know what their object was. Was it because they were not warm enough.

A. No sir ; that is a matter of custom. Some boys will lay their clothing at the foot of the bed, some will roll it up carefully and put it under their pillows, while other boys, not so neat and careful as they should be, throw them under the bed.

Q. Then it is not because they need more bedding.

A. No sir ; that is not the reason. The watchman is instructed when the dormitory gets so cool, when the thermometer indicates a certain degree of cold, to send at once for the engineer and have the steam put on—That is if it is in the morning ; if it is at night the steam is on.

Q. You have seen the statements alleged to come from Higgins : is there any truth in them.

A. There is no truth in the charges in relation to cruelty or improper treatment nor in reference to the bread.

Q. It is a matter of minor importance, but perhaps you would like to explain about the reference that is there made to the exhibition of ventriloquism.

A. This Higgins was something of a ventriloquist and one or two of the boys said they would like to have him give an

exhibition of his powers, and he said he would. I had heard the man use profane language in front of the house where he must know the boys could hear him, and I had been informed that he was a drinking man, often intoxicated, and that his exhibition of ventriloquism was full of vulgarity and profanity. In view of these facts, the superintendent being away, I told him he could not give his exhibition that night.

Q. Did he make any trouble about it, say he was not treated right or any thing like that.

A. No sir, nothing of the kind.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. There is a charge in the article that boys have to stand in the meditation class and frequently have to bend over and touch their toes for a time. Have you ever seen any ill effects upon the boys from that punishment.

A. I never have.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How long are they kept in that position.

A. Usually only a very short time.

Q. What is the longest time you have known them to remain in that position.

A. I cannot state positively. I should'nt think I had seen a boy in that position more than twenty or twenty-five minutes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you ever know one of the boys to faint away.

A. I never did.

Q. Or make any complaint about suffering from it.

A. No sir. Whenever a boy wishes to change his attitude he raises his hand and I have never known an instance where the boy was not allowed to stand up when he asked to unless it was a clear case that he was doing it with the intention of cutting up more mischief.

Q. Do you visit the boys when they are sick.

A. I do.

Q. What do you carry them in the shape of delicacies.

A. As a rule when a boy is sick enough to be in the hospital the doctor gives directions as to the food and it is prepared by the lady who has charge of him. In addition to that, if the boy is able to eat such things he has oranges and lemons and often times pears. Quite often the friends of the boy will buy such things at their own expense.

Q. Are the other boys allowed to visit him.

A. If any boy wishes they are.

Q. Do sick boys ever make request that other boys come and see them.

A. Sometimes, and as a rule they are allowed to do so.

Q. How often do you visit a sick boy.

A. I depend on the nature of the sickness. Some boys I visit a good many times a day, especially if I happen to have the special charge of him. In some cases there is some one here to take special charge of the boy as it was in the case of the Winn boy that was sick when the governor was here. The superintendent's son was here then; he had studied medicine and was taking care of the boy; he was in the room nearly all the time and of course I did not visit the boy so often under such circumstances as I would if the boy was sick and I had the instructions directly from the physician what to do, and was caring for him on my own responsibility.

Q. Do you visit them in the night.

A. I seldom visit them in the night. I almost always go in the last thing before going to bed, and also the first thing in the morning. It was a part of the duty of the watchman to go in frequently in the night, and call either me or Mr. Farrington if there is any need of it.

Q. Is there anyone with the boy besides the watchman.

A. If the boy is sick enough he has another boy to sit up with him all night and sometimes two boys.

Q. This boy Winn was a Catholic was he.

A. He was.

Q. Was the priest here.

A. Yes, a number of times. The boy was sick I think

ten weeks, and I should think he might have been here four times in the ten weeks.

Q. Was the boy aware that he was to die, from the nature of his sickness.

A. I think he was.

Q. Did the priest also know that he was dangerously ill.

A. Yes.

Q. How long was the priest here previous to his death.

A. He must have been here nine or ten weeks before the boy died. He made the statement after seeing the boy that he thought he never would get well.

Q. Was he notified just previous to the boy's death.

A. No, sir.

Q. Who was with him at the time he died.

A. I think Arthur Farrington was there.

Q. Did the boy to your knowledge make any request that was not granted.

A. He never did that I know of.

Q. Did he have all the comforts that it was possible for him to have in this institution.

A. Yes, he received the kindest care that we could bestow.

Q. Where did he come from.

A. Portland.

Q. Did he have any parents living.

A. His father died of consumption and his mother had been in the Insane Hospital. She was living and came over occasionally to see the boy.

Q. Was she notified of the dangerous sickness of the boy.

A. Yes.

Q. Was she notified immediately previous to his death.

A. I can't say in reference to that. I think she knew in the latter part of his sickness that he was liable to die any day. The boy remained here at the request of Mr. Donahue, one of the trustees, who thought the boy was better off here than he would be at home.

Q. Would he have been removed home by a vote of the trustees.

A. I think the trustees would have allowed him to go home.

Q. Was any representation made the trustees by the officers of the institution that the boy ought to be removed.

A. I cannot say. Mr. Farrington and Mr. Donahue talked in reference to it, and Mr. Donahue said the boy ought not to go home but should remain here.

Q. There was no complaint made by Mr. Donahue as to the treatment of the boy.

A. I never knew a word of complaint having been made.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. What time of year did the boy die.

A. In March.

Q. The statement was made in the paper that the room in which he was kept was excessively hot, that the door was locked so that when a person wanted to go in it had to be unlocked, and that the air was bad. How is that.

A. I should not suppose that could be so. I was not with the governor when he went in. I never went in and found the room so hot as to be dangerous to a sick boy.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Is there a thermometer in the sick room.

A. Yes.

Q. How was the temperature usually kept.

A. Usually about 68°.

Q. Did you yourself look at the thermometer.

A. I did frequently. If I found it above that I took means to have it lowered. I never found it lower than that.

Q. Were the transom windows kept open.

A. Usually, and I think always.

Q. Was it customary to keep the hospital door locked.

A. Yes, about half the time. Sometimes there are boys in the dormitory, and it is not prudent for them to go into the sick room, as they would do if they had the opportunity.

[Adjourned until Saturday, Oct. 21st, at 3 P. M.]

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 21st, 3 P. M.

Met at the reform school pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell; also Hon. Roscoe L. Bowers, of the executive council; Owen B. Chadbourn, president of the board of trustees; Thomas F. Donahue, secretary of the board of trustees; and Albion Little, Esq.

The examination of Assistant Superintendent Wentworth was continued.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are the punishments now inflicted upon the boys greater or less than they were a year ago, or the same.

A. I should say the same.

Q. How is the deportment of the boys compared with what it was a year ago.

A. Much better.

Q. Is the class of boys that have lately been sent here any better than those formerly sent here.

A. That is a difficult question to answer. It is questionable whether or not boys coming into a school where the public sentiment of the rest of the boys is good, will not do much better than boys coming into a school where the sentiment is bad, even if they are not as good boys. The general sentiment of the school is much better now than it was a year ago; consequently the new boy will behave better now than he would then.

Q. What do you ascribe the improvement to.

A. I ascribe it to good management, tact, and discretion, and a thousand little things.

Q. On the part of the officers and employees.

A. Yes.

Q. Are the offences committed by the boys of a more serious nature than formerly, or less so.

A. Some of them are more serious. We have two boys here for manslaughter, and until last year we had but one. There has been but one here since I have been here, until this second one was sent.

Q. Are the offences committed by the boys while here, and for which they are punished, always made a matter of record.

A. Yes.

Q. Are any of the offences of a very serious nature.

A. Some of them are.

Q. What is the most serious offence that has been committed in this institution by a boy or boys since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. The most serious offence was the assault made by several boys on the watchman in the night time, one of them armed with a knife, with which, I have no doubt, he intended to kill the watchman. That was in July, 1881.

Q. What was done with the boys.

A. They were delivered to the court in Portland. The one armed with the knife was sentenced, by Judge Bonney, to state prison, and the other three to the county jail.

Q. What was the next most serious offence.

A. The boy that set fire to the tower connected with the sewing room, with the evident intention of burning the building.

Q. How was he punished.

A. By being placed in a cell and placed in the lowest grade in school.

Q. Is that a matter of record.

A. Yes. The cases where boys have been delivered to the court have not been put on the punishment book.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How long was the boy kept in the cell for setting the fire.

A. Two weeks. The boy's name was Ferguson. He was committed here for making an assault upon a man with a weapon and threatening to shoot him.

Q. Was this confinement in the cell solitary, or was simply the iron door closed.

A. Simply the iron door closed. He could look into the yard, and see the other boys at play and sometimes he could communicate with them if he wished to.

Q. Was he supplied with bedding.

A. All he required.

Q. Did he sleep on a bed or on the floor.

A. On the floor. I should have stated this as the third most serious offence. The second most serious offence was that of a boy named Butler, who set fire with intention of burning the building, in September, 1880, about twenty minutes past six in the evening.

Q. Did the fire get under way.

A. Yes, so much so that it required several men and six or eight boys to put it out. It filled the house with smoke.

Q. What was done with him.

A. Delivered to the court.

Q. What was the next most serious offence.

A. I should say the next offence was by a boy by the name of Noble, who concealed a knife on his person and claimed, and I believe truly, that he intended to stab another boy with whom he was angry.

Q. Did he make any attempt to stab him.

A. No; but he got the knife and sharpened it and had it on his person, and went to bed and told others he intended to do it, and afterwards told me so.

Q. Was it a voluntary confession on his part, or how did you draw it out of him.

A. In the first place, I searched him. I asked him if he had any knife and he said he had not. Then I searched him and found the knife. It was after he went to bed, and I am now uncertain whether he had it concealed under his shirt or in his hand.

Q. You say that he admitted that he intended to kill this boy.

A. Yes.

Q. How did you draw that out from him.

A. I learned first, through the boys, that he stated he intended to do this deed, and they informed me that he had this knife secreted. One boy said he was afraid if he didn't tell me, the boy might do it. I saw Mr. Farrington and told him about it, and then I went to the dormitory and found the knife. He told me a good many wrong stories, and I told him I should put him in the cell, and I did put him in the cell, and he staid over night. The next day he told me this story of what he intended to do. He told the story without my pumping him; that is to say, I didn't tell him I knew for what purpose he had the knife.

Q. Had you made any threats of punishment unless he did tell you.

A. None whatever.

Q. Nor any promises.

A. No, unless I may have said, as I often do, that it is best for a boy to tell the truth.

Q. What was the punishment inflicted on the boy for that offence.

A. Confined three days in the cell. Considerable lee-way was allowed the boy on the ground that he was not a bright boy.

Q. Is the boy here still.

A. He is.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. What do you mean by "bright."

A. I mean a stupid boy.

Q. You do not mean that he was incapable of distinguishing between right and wrong.

A. No.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What was the next most serious offence.

A. I should say the assault on Mr. Griggs.

Q. That we have had an account of. Now these boys that

committed these offences you have referred to, had they been punished previous to that.

A. Not that I know of; not immediately previous.

Q. Did you go over the building with Governor Plaisted when he was here.

A. I did not. I was in the hospital, however, a short time after he was here.

Q. How long at any one time was the boy Winn left alone while he was so feeble and sick.

A. I am unable to state that he was alone at all; that is to say I have no recollection of ever visiting the room when there was not some one there after he became quite sick.

Q. How often did you go into the room to see him.

A. Some days I went a great many times, and some days not so often—perhaps, on an average, a half a dozen times a day.

Q. Did you see the boy both before and after the governor saw him.

A. Yes; I saw him every day he was sick, except a short time I was sick myself.

Q. How long before the governor was here that day did you see the boy.

A. I cannot say positively. I have no doubt I saw him within a half an hour or an hour previous to the governor's coming here.

Q. How long after the governor left before you saw him.

A. About an hour and a half.

Q. At either time you saw him was the boy delirious.

A. No sir.

Q. Did you touch the boy at all.

A. I did frequently.

Q. How were his hands.

A. His hands were rather clammy in feeling, usually.

Q. Did he know you.

A. O! yes indeed.

Q. Have his senses.

A. Yes.

Q. Eyes glassy.

A. No sir. His hand was quite thin and had the same appearance and feeling that a hand usually has of a person wasting away.

Q. Do you remember anything that he said to you that day.

A. I do not on that day. He used to tell me most every time I went in that he was better. He would say, "I am better to-day, and I guess I shall be out in a day or two."

Q. Are the boys better educated to-day than they were a year ago? Is the system of education improved.

A. Yes.

Q. Are they learning more.

A. They are.

Q. Take more interest in their studies.

A. Yes; there has been a vast improvement in that respect.

Q. When did you notice the improvement.

A. More the past year—this identical year.

Q. You think there has been a decided improvement in the moral and educational part of the school this past year.

A. I do. I am certain of it. If you would like I will show you the improvement the boys have made, in penmanship, for instance.

[Witness exhibits to the commissioners samples of the boys' penmanship from time to time.]

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Is there any organized hospital service connected with the institution.

A. There is a lady who has charge of the room, and she keeps it comfortable, properly supplied with bedding, and everything that is necessary for the comfort of the boys. She acts as nurse, visiting the boy frequently, and supplies his food according to the directions of the physician. Either Mr. Farrington or myself attend the physician whenever there is a sick boy, and receive the instructions from the physician. In some cases I take especial charge of the sick boy, and in some cases the superintendent does it. It depends

somewhat upon circumstances, but invariably, whoever has the especial charge, the other one visits the room frequently.

Q. Is there any person whose duty it is in case of sickness to have special charge of the patient besides the general superintendence and care he receives from the superintendent and yourself.

A. If the boy is sick enough to require some one to sit in the room that person is provided.

Q. Is there any one person whose duty it is to take charge of patients.

A. I don't know as I can say that there is any one person. In the forenoon the lady that has charge of the dormitory is always in the dormitory looking after it, or in one of the adjoining rooms. All night the watchman is there, and in the afternoon such persons are provided as the superintendent sees fit.

Q. Is it some person selected as occasion may require, or is there some person designated whose especial duty it is to look after the sick in the hospital.

A. It is the special duty of the woman in charge of the dormitory.

Q. That is in addition to her regular duties in the dormitory.

A. Yes. They always receive medical treatment from the physician, Mr. Farrington or myself. Their food is always provided by this lady, and a boy or some officer connected with the school is extemporized to stay with the patient as a watcher and attendant.

Q. Are the boys allowed to converse together while about their work in the shop.

A. The rule is for them not to, because if allowed to, they would soon get quite disorderly and troublesome; but if a boy asks another boy a simple question in regard to work and does not play or anything of that kind, I think the officer does not pay much attention to it.

Q. Are they allowed to have any conversation at the table.

A. No, sir.

Q. If a boy at the table speaks to his neighbor does he, under the rules of the institution, receive any demerit or punishment.

A. Yes; he is demerited, and usually stands in the floor while in the school room as a punishment for it.

Q. I see that some of these punishments are inflicted for disorder at the table, ten times. What is the nature of that disorder? Simply talking together.

A. It might be talking together, and it might apply to worse disorder.

Q. Out of the entire day how many hours of recreation do they have.

A. That depends a good deal on the season of the year. I should think, in the winter time, a boy got four or five hours a day. In the summer time he would get three hours a day more.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you reckon the labor on the farm as recreation.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How many hours a day does the boy labor.

A. In the winter something less than six hours a day.

Q. How many hours of school.

A. Four. They rise at six o'clock and go to bed at eight.

Q. How much time is occupied by the three meals.

A. An hour and a half; and that should come out of the time I gave for recreation. The boys are really not in the workshop six hours; only about five and a half, and that would make about three hours for recreation.

Q. While in the dormitory are they allowed to converse.

A. They are not. On Saturdays the boys have all day for recreation. They play in the yards all day provided they work well through the week and get their stints done. Some of them, instead of playing, prefer to work in the shop on extra work, for which they receive pay.

Q. What is the programme Sunday.

A. They rise at the usual time and spend all the time after breakfast in the yard until nine o'clock. I am giving the usual programme; it has to be varied very often. At nine o'clock they come into the school room and I either read to them or talk to them until twenty minutes of ten, and then they go into the yard again. At ten o'clock they come in and we have Sunday school until twenty minutes of twelve. Then they go to the yard again and have dinner at twelve. After dinner they go into the yard and remain until a quarter of one and then they pass into the school room and the teachers either read to them or let them read or sit and talk in their seats. There are about fifty papers that are distributed to the boys at that time of day, which they read. About two o'clock they go into the yard for a short recess and then they pass into the school room and are got ready for the Sabbath exercises in the chapel, which we have every Sabbath, usually preaching by some Portland minister. After that they pass to the school room, change their clothing and then go to the yards. In about twenty minutes the first class is taken to the reading room and spend the rest of the afternoon there. At ten minutes past five they are taken down to the yard and at half past five they take their supper. After supper they go to the yard for a short recess and then pass into the school room, and the teachers there read and talk to them or let them read and talk, with the exception of the first class, who remain in the reading room until this time. Then comes the last recess and the evening devotions.

Q. At any period of the year are any boys allowed to go outside of the enclosure or yards to spend any recreation about the grounds of the institution.

A. Often times twenty or thirty boys are allowed out in that way. They are sometimes taken off, on occasions, for excursions to different places.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. Isn't there an overseer with them when they go out.

A. There is usually. The farm boys are usually considered

trusty and the overseer is usually around but he is not always looking after the boys.

Q. What is the class of persons employed to take charge of the boys ; I mean the under officers ; what are they as to intelligence and capacity.

A. They are intelligent people and usually persons of capacity. We often get school teachers who have had experience in teaching school.

Q. What pay do the overseers of the shops get.

A. Twenty-five dollars a month and found.

Q. What do the teachers get.

A. Four dollars a week.

Q. What does the watchman get.

A. Twenty-five dollars a month.

Q. What does the engineer get.

A. Sometimes twenty-five dollars a month and sometimes thirty dollars a month.

Q. What does the farmer get.

A. All the men get twenty-five dollars a month except the engineer who sometimes gets thirty.

Q. What are the ages of the men employed.

A. Some young men, some middle aged and once in a while we have a man fifty years old.

Q. Are the boys called upon to do the drudgery required to be done.

A. Yes, they do the cleaning but I don't know as it can properly be called drudgery, for the officers often take hold and do the same kind of work.

Q. Are there any persons employed to do that class of labor especially.

A. No, sir, the boys do it all together. The boys assisted by their respective officers do it.

Q. Without respect to grade.

A. Yes, although as matter of fact the best boys usually like to do that kind of work.

Q. Is there any distinction made as to the class of work between boys of the first class and lower grades.

A. No, sir, unless the work is of such a nature that it requires a pretty trusty boy. If the work was in front where a boy was to be left alone we take first class boys.

Q. Because the employment is disagreeable it is not assigned to the lower class in preference to the upper class.

A. No, and the boys do not consider it disagreeable. If a boy does not want to do it there is another ready to take his place and is allowed to do so.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. You say you were in the habit of going every day to the hospital when the boys were sick. Did you ever find the hospital in an excessively heated condition.

A. I never did. I have quite frequently opened a window to cool the room a little, or perhaps, put the steam on to warm it a little, but I never saw it vary but a very little from 68°.

Q. Why is it customary to keep the doors of the hospital locked.

A. Usually we do it because in the forenoon there are boys in the dormitory whom it is not prudent to allow in the hospital as they might disturb the sick boy.

By Mr. Fox:

Q. Is there any one there at all times when the door is locked.

A. Usually there is someone there, but not always. It depends on how sick the boy is. Sometimes boys are in there with very slight ailments.

Q. Generally, you say, there is someone in there when the door is locked.

A. There is.

Q. I think you stated there was a thermometer in the room and you looked at it and saw the temperature was sixty-eight degrees.

A. Yes, sixty-eight and seventy degrees. My impression is, at the time the Winn boy was sick the room was kept a little warmer than usual, by direction of the physician.

Q. Did the boy make any complaint of heat or cold.

A. No, sir.

Q. No complaint at all, of anything.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was he able to make any complaint if he wanted to.

A. Certainly, he was able to talk.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do the boys know this investigation is going on.

A. I presume they do. I haven't heard the boys speak of it, except one boy who said there was to be "an inspection" here. That was before you arrived. He had evidently got wind of it.

Q. You don't know whether it is generally known in the school or not.

A. I have no doubt of it, although I have no positive knowledge.

J. R. Farrington, recalled and testified as follows :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you remember the day the governor was here.

A. I do.

Q. Was you here at the time.

A. I was.

Q. Did you receive him.

A. I did.

Q. Were you with him at all times while he was in the building.

A. Not at all times.

Q. After he came into the building will you state what the governor did so far as you yourself know.

A. I met him at the door just at twelve o'clock.

Q. Did you know he was coming.

A. I did not. After greeting him and before he had removed his wraps I says, "Governor, the boys are at dinner, wouldn't you like to see them?" I said it because I presumed his visit was to see the boys, and I wished to give him every opportunity. I thought he would like to see the boys at

their meals. He said he would and immediately went with me to the dinning room. He passed in and I was particularly careful not to follow him around. I did not wish to appear to stand between him and full intercourse with the boys. I had no desire to do so. He passed around conversing with different boys and spoke to a boy standing in the floor. He passed back and forth freely among the tables. From the dinning room he returned, I think, to this room, and soon after I think we took dinner.

Q. Did you hear any of this conversation that the governor had with the boys.

A. I heard none of it. I kept away from him purposely. After dinner he went by my suggestion to visit the sick boy.

Q. What occasioned you to say anything about the sick boy to the governor.

A. I believed he was here to look over the school, and it was my wish to give him every facility to become acquainted with the institution just as it was. Colonel Merrill was with him at the time, and also Mr. Donahue, of the board of trustees. Colonel Merrill and the governor and I went to the hospital. I don't recollect whether Mr. Donahue went or not. Governor Plaisted and myself went into the room where the sick boy laid. I noticed nothing in the appearance of the boy that indicated delirium, fever, unconsciousness or anything unusual. The boy was sick, of course. I noticed nothing unusual in the temperature of the room that I recollect.

Q. Did you look at the thermometer.

A. I did not.

Q. Was there a thermometer there.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you remember whether when you first went in there was any gush of heated air coming from the room.

A. I do not. Nothing of the sort impressed itself upon me.

Q. Do you remember how the weather was out of doors that day.

A. Very cold. I don't know the temperature but it must have been in the vicinity of zero.

Q. Was any conversation held by you with the boy in the presence of the governor or by the governor with the boy in your presence.

A. Not that I recall. I did not remain in there with him. The boy was alone at the time and I told him the reason that the nurse had just gone out with the dishes from which he had eaten his dinner. I may have spoken to him of the fact my son, who was here for a few weeks at the time, and who took a deep interest in the boy, took especial care of the boy.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How old was your son.

A. Twenty-five.

Q. Educated as a physician.

A. He had studied medicine. He was a graduate of the State College at Orono, and afterward graduated as a veterinary surgeon at Cornell University, and took, in connection with his veterinary studies, the study of general medicine, so that he was well prepared to care for the boy. Indeed, he showed so great an interest in the boy that Dr. Webster, who noticed his interest and frequently spoke of it and of the intelligent and almost loving care that he took of the boy, advised him to enter upon the study of medicine with some physician.

Q. How long was the governor in there with that boy.

A. I should judge from five to ten minutes.

Q. Where were you at the time.

A. A part of the time in the room and a part of the time in the dormitory. I wished to leave the governor entirely unembarrassed by my presence.

Q. What did the governor do while you were in the room.

A. As far as I can recollect he went up to the boy and

looked at him. I think he spoke to him. I remember nothing of what was said by him or the boy, or whether the boy made any reply.

Q. Was anything said to the boy by which he knew it was the governor.

A. I cannot say. Had I known that anything was to be brought up again I should have taken notice and kept it in mind. As it was I didn't give it a second thought.

Q. At that time, while you were there, was the boy rolling about.

A. He was not. Had he been I should have noticed it.

Q. Was he uneasy.

A. I noticed nothing of the sort. I am positive he was not.

Q. Did he complain of pain or suffering in any way.

A. He did not.

Q. Do you think he knew you while you were there.

A. I do.

Q. Do you think he was conscious that someone else was in the room, a stranger.

A. I am sure he was.

Q. How much time had elapsed when the governor went in since you had seen him last.

A. I cannot say. I know I went to see the boy several times every day. I visited him in the evening and the watchman was instructed to call me if the boy needed special care in the night. Several times in the night I have got up and gone in, unannounced and uncalled, to see the boy and look after him.

Q. Was the boy delirious at any time.

A. A few days before he died he was.

Q. How many days before he died was the governor here.

A. Twenty-five or thirty.

Q. Was the governor in the institution after the fifteenth of February.

A. I have not heard of his being here.

Q. In regard to the sun coming into the room, was it a bright, staring light.

A. It could not have been.

Q. Were the curtains drawn.

A. I don't remember whether the curtains were fully drawn, but the most of the window was covered by curtains. The curtains were there.

Q. Was there any blanket put up.

A. No.

Q. Do you remember what kind of a day it was, so far as the sun was concerned.

A. I do not.

Q. Was the sun shining directly into that room.

A. It may have been shining directly into the room at the time the governor was there, but not upon the bed.

Q. When had Dr. Webster seen the boy, previous to that day or on that day.

A. I can only tell by referring to Dr. Webster's memorandum of the case. I knew he visited him as frequently as he thought the case demanded; and when we wished for him to come and he did not come of his own accord, we sent for him. While the boy was very sick he used to visit him as often as once a day, and at this time he visited him as often as every third day.

Q. Did Dr. Webster give any instructions about the window and light.

A. I know he regarded light in the sick room as very beneficial and he encouraged us to keep the room as light as was prudent for the boy when he was sick. About the time the governor was here, the third Tuesday of February, Dr. Thompson, a physician, one of the trustees, visited the boy and directed me to allow all the sunlight in the room I could. He thought it was for the advantage of the boy. Let me say further, that from the position of the bed and the position of the window, it was impossible that the sun should have been shining upon the boy when the governor was there.

Q. Did the boy complain of the sunlight at all, that it disturbed him. A. He never did.

Q. Did Mrs. Farrington go in and out and visit the boy.

A. Very often, from once to half a dozen times a day.

Q. What did you give the boy for delicacies or anything of that kind.

A. Just such delicacies as the doctor allowed us to give him. He had oranges and jellies and such simple food prepared in a palatable manner, as the physician allowed and directed us to give him.

Q. How was the room for ventilation on the day the governor was here.

A. The commissioners have seen the room. I am certain that the ventilating aperture into the chimney was open and I have reason to believe that the windows into the dormitory were open.

Q. Is the dormitory aired every day.

A. It has air constantly.

Q. In what way.

A. It is supplied with ventilators from the ceiling opening out upon the roof of the building, which is nearly seventy feet high. It has several large windows through which the air comes.

Q. Were there double windows at this time on all the windows.

A. Yes, but even then a great deal of air gets into the room.

Q. Were there any ventilators in these double windows so you could take in the air from outside.

A. There were, and they were kept open except in case of a storm.

Q. Do you know of your own knowledge that the transom windows were open that day.

A. I only know from my general knowledge or practice in that regard. Had they not been open I should have inevitably noticed it.

Q. When you left the room, did you leave with the governor.

A. I left the room before the governor did.

Q. Did you go back again and come out with the governor.

A. I am not aware whether I did or not.

Q. The governor met you outside the door.

A. He may have.

Q. Where was Col. Merrill all that time.

A. He went into the room with the governor, and I remember of seeing him out of the room and speaking with him in the dormitory while the governor was in there.

Q. Do you know why he came out.

A. No.

Q. Did he tell you anything about the atmosphere.

A. I have no recollection that he did.

Q. Did he say anything about the bad odor in the room.

A. I have no recollection of it, and I am sure if he had I should have remembered it.

Q. When the governor came out did you lock the door.

A. I did.

Q. Who was in charge of the boy.

A. No one at the time. The nurse had just gone out with the dinner dishes, and I knew she would soon be back. The boy was only left alone a few moments at a time.

Q. Was that so during the last few days and nights of his life.

A. I don't know that he was left alone at all then. We had a boy, or boys, with him, and the watchman gave him very close attention. Of course the watchman could not be in there all the time, but he looked to him as close as a father would after his sick son, sleeping in an adjoining room.

Q. Were you with him the day he died.

A. I was not with him at the time he died. I think I was away that day.

Q. You don't know of your own knowledge what was said to the boys by the governor.

A. No.

Q. Have you talked with any of the boys he talked with about what the governor said to them.

A. I have not.

Q. Do you know the names of the boys that the governor talked with.

A. I can give *positively* the name of but one.

Q. Can you ascertain who he talked with.

A. I can some of them.

Q. Are all the boys he talked with here now.

A. Not all of them.

Q. Who are away.

A. One boy I am sure he talked with—Ira Hatch—is away by reason of expiration of his sentence. Another boy I am quite sure he talked with was a boy named William Thompson, who is away by expiration of sentence. I think all the other boys are here. It may be that he talked with some that are away on leave or for good conduct.

Q. Where are the two boys you have just mentioned.

A. I do not know. Assistant Superintendent Wentworth informs me that Hatch is in the county jail.

Q. Where were they sent to.

A. To their homes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What class was Thompson in.

A. Third class.

Q. Was Hatch a third class boy.

A. Yes.

Q. Where else did the governor go.

A. I know he went about the building when I was not with him.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long did the governor remain in the building.

A. About three hours.

Q. Did he take dinner here.

A. He did.

Q. And Col. Merrill.

A. Yes.

Q. Make any complaints to you.

A. No ; the governor was unusually complimentary.

Q. Have any conversation with you about what the boys had had.

A. He asked me about standing boys in the floor, and I told him that boys were sometimes stood in the floor for misconduct in the dining room, but that boys were always offered food.

Q. Did he intimate to you at that time that boys had informed him that they were compelled to go without food.

A. I believe they so informed him ; whether he spoke of it or not I can't say, but I knew from the boys with whom he was talking, especially the one I remember ——

Q. You don't know that of your own knowledge ; it is simply an impression.

A. An impression ; yes.

Q. Did the governor tell you that he had been informed that these boys had been deprived of their food.

A. I knew he believed the boy standing in the floor had no food.

Q. How do you know it.

A. I cannot say whether he said it or named it in his question.

Q. Did Col. Merrill say anything about it. A. No.

Q. Did Mr. Donahue.

A. He did not, except he said to me that the governor was dissatisfied.

Q. Did you ask him in what.

A. I might have ; I think I did.

Q. Didn't you have any conversation with the governor in relation to it. A. I did not.

Q. Didn't you have any conversation, or Col. Merrill, with the governor in your presence about the hospital or about the boy. A. No.

Q. Did the governor say anything about finding the boy's eyes glassy, or say anything about the temperature of the room.

A. He did not.

Q. The first you saw of it was in the papers.

A. Yes, the first I knew of it was in the paper which published the governor's address at Augusta.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. In what class were the greater part of the boys with whom the governor talked in the dining room.

A. I should say in the second class and third class.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have any of the officers or any other person talked with the boys and communicated to you that information of what the boys said to the governor.

A. One or more of the officers has said to me that the boys were laughing among themselves and joking because they stuffed the governor and told him yarns.

Q. Some of the officers know who these boys are, every one of them, I suppose.

A. I don't know whether they could tell you who every one of the boys was. The officer, F. P. Owen, who had charge of the table at the time is here.

Q. Did he hear the conversation between the governor and the boys.

A. I can't say.

Mr. Haskell. I am directed by the commissioners to say to you [Mr. Bowers] that the governor has written a letter to Mr. Gould saying that when the boys were examined he desired to have them examined out of the presence of the superintendent and assistant superintendent. Now, as this investigation is under the direction of the governor and a committee of the executive council, the commissioners desire to know whether you as a member of that committee consent to that method of examination?

Mr. Bowers. I am only one of the committee of three and I should want to confer with the other members.

Mr. Fox. Is it a matter of sufficient importance to render it necessary for you to consult the rest of the committee?

Mr. Bowers. I think it is. I do not feel like taking the responsibility myself.

Mr. Haskell. Then we will consider the examination of the boys postponed for the time being.

Henry M. Griggs, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified as follows :

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. What is your age.

A. 36.

Q. How long have you been in the employ of the institution.

A. About nine months.

Q. In what capacity.

A. Engineer.

Q. What is your pay.

A. Twenty-five dollars in the summer and thirty dollars in the winter a month.

Q. As engineer what are your duties.

A. I am employed to look after the steam and water pipes and pumps and do the repairs and keep them in order.

Q. Do you remember the occasion of the difficulty with Rankins.

A. I do.

Q. Can you tell when it was.

A. I cannot the exact date, but it was early in July, 1882, about the middle I think.

Q. Where did it take place.

A. In the boys' kitchen.

Q. Who was present.

A. Miss Swan a part of the time ; Mr. Freese the watchman and Mr. Wentworth came in before it was through with.

Q. In what position is Miss Swan serving the institution.

A. Overseer of the boys' kitchen.

Q. Is she in the institution now.

A. She is at home on a vacation, in Bethel.

Q. Do you know when she is to return.

A. Sometime in about a week, I think.

Q. Now tell us in your own way all that took place at this time, all that occurred at the time of the trouble with Rankins.

A. The boy had spells that he was extremely ugly. This was in the morning immediately after breakfast. He was making a noise quarelling with some of the boys. It looked as though there might be a fight between them.

Q. Where were they.

A. In the boys' kitchen.

Q. What were they doing.

A. They were about their work but kept up the fighting. They were both kitchen boys. I told them to keep still and make less noise. Miss Swan had told him a number of times before that to keep quiet but he paid no attention to it. Mr. Farrington had told me that when they would not mind the women, to interfere if I thought it was necessary to preserve order.

Q. Did you hear the boy make any remarks to Miss Swan.

A. No, I don't think I did at that particular time.

Q. What was the occasion of the trouble between him and you.

A. I told him to keep quiet and behave himself. He said he would fix me and learn me not to interfere with him, and started toward me. He had nothing in his hand but apparently was looking around to pick up some club or something.

Q. How large a boy is he.

A. Seventeen years old, and might weigh 125.

Q. How much do you weigh.

A. My weight is 175. There is a hatchet and butcher knife in the kitchen that he might have got hold of if he had got where they were.

Q. You saw him do what.

A. Looking round as though he wanted to pick up a club or a knife. I went along and took hold of his collar and told him to sit down and behave himself. When I took hold of him he strnck me in the face with his fist—not much of a blow, because he didn't have a chance to hit me very hard. I took hold of him to move him back, and he grabbed my coat

and tore it; he grabbed it right behind on the back of it. It was a thin coat. . He said he would kill me if he could get hold of anything. I took hold of him and moved him back, and he kicked and struggled and kept saying he would kill me and kept trying to bite me. I tried to hold him by the hands, but I could not, and I had to take him by the throat— had to choke him in order to hold him.

Q. How did you choke him.

A. I took right hold here (illustrating) with my hand across his throat. I asked him if he would behave himself, and he said "No, I wont; I'll kill you." Every time I asked him he would make that reply.

Q. How seriously did you choke him.

A. Just enough to make him keep still; just enough to hold him. As soon as he would stop trying to strike and bite I would let up on him and ask him to keep still.

Q. Did you choke him enough to make any discoloration in the face.

A. No sir; and not enough to leave any marks on his throat.

Q. How long did you hold him on the floor.

A. I don't know; as soon as I saw anyone. I saw Mr. Freese, the watchman, passing through the room, and I sent him for Mr. Wentworth, and he came.

Q. How long did you hold him on the floor before Mr. Wentworth came.

A. I should think two minutes. Then Mr. Wentworth took him by the collar and carried him off.

Q. Did you, in any way, strike him.

A. I did not.

Q. Or kick him.

A. I did not.

Q. Did you do any other violence to him than what you have described.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever had any trouble with Rankins before or since.

A. No, sir.

Q. When you saw him looking around for something what did he say.

A. "I'll fix you so you wont interfere with me again."

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Was Mr. Higgins here that day.

A. I think he was. I think I noticed some man looking in at the window, but I could not say who it was.

Q. Was Higgins looking into the window at the time of this trouble.

A. He might have been, some of the parties were.

Q. Was the window open.

A. It was shoved down at the top.

Q. Did he hear what was said.

A. He could not have heard the first of it because he was not there.

Q. Could he hear any of it.

A. He could after he came along and looked in.

Q. Did you have any conversation with Higgins about it.

A. I don't know that I have at all.

Q. Did you with any of the parties.

A. No, sir, not that I remember of.

Q. Have you had occasion to use violence on any other boy.

A. No, sir.

Q. Is that the only one that you have had occasion to restrain.

A. It is the only one that I have had occasion to take hold of. Sometimes the boys get up on the steam pipes and pull them down and I tell them to get down and they mind me.

Q. Do you report that to the superintendent.

A. If they do it in play and get down when I speak to them I say no more about it. If they do any damage to the pipes I report them.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Was Rankins obedient the moment Mr. Wentworth took him by the collar and walked him off.

A. Yes.

Q. He did not attempt to attack Mr. Wentworth- or nothing of the sort.

A. No, sir, he did not.

Superintendent J. R. Farrington addressed the commissioners as follows :

I was present when Mr. Haskell notified Mr. Bowers of the request by Governor Plaisted that while the boys of the boys of the institution were being examined, the superintendent and assistant superintendent should be excluded. Now I wish to relieve Mr. Bowers of any embarrassment that he may be under, on my account at least, and place myself entirely plain and well understood before the commissioners. To do this I will say that I voluntarily and freely waive any right that I may have to be present at the examination of the boys and hope the commissioners will not regard themselves as excluding me against my will, or that I in any manner stand in the way of the commissioners carrying out the request of the governor. I have consulted with Mr. Wentworth, the assistant superintendent, and he on his part concurs and acquiesces in what I say.

Mr. Bowers :

When the proposition was made to me to exclude the superintendent and the assistant superintendent during the examination of the boys I was not willing to place myself in the position and take the responsibility of depriving Mr. Farrington and Mr. Wentworth of what I deemed to be their right to be present. But since they have voluntarily waived that right, I have no objection to the examination proceeding in that way.

Thomas F. Donahue, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are you one of the trustees of the reform school.

A. I am.

Q. What position do you occupy on the board.

A. I am secretary.

Q. Have you the records of the trustees.

A. I have. [Witness produces the records.]

Q. Does that book contain the record of any meeting of the trustees by which we can learn whether there has been any investigation since these statements have been made by Governor Plaisted.

A. It does.

Q. Will you be kind enough to let me see it.

[Witness turns to the record under date of September 5, 1882.]

A. The following is the only portion pertaining to an investigation :

"An informal investigation of the boys and several of the officers took place, and so far as could be ascertained the abuses were confined principally to the dormitory while in charge of the night watchman, Mr. Freese, who appeared to be entirely responsible for them. In justice to the officers we deem it necessary to state that the evidence failed to show that the superintendent had any knowledge of this. The board recommended that the night watchman be discharged at once."

Q. Is there any other investigation, or was there at that time, that does not appear on the record.

A. Nothing more than the incidents connected with that.

Q. Did any of the trustees at that time take minutes.

A. None except myself.

Q. Are the minutes of the testimony embodied in the report.

A. No sir; that is simply the result of the investigation. The minutes I took for my own information, so that I might pursue the investigation more correctly.

Q. How many boys were examined.

A. I can tell by referring to my minutes. Mr. Wentworth took notes in short hand, and mine being in long hand are not so full. So far as I took mine, I will read them or submit them.

Q. Please state what witnesses were examined.

A. Mr. Griggs, the engineer ; Freese, the night watchman ; Rankins, a boy ; George S. Patterson, a boy ; Babbidge, an officer ; Miss Farrington, a lady teacher ; A. P. Whitten, a boy ; Mrs. Farrington ; Chambers, a boy ; Cady, a boy ; Louis Seguin, a boy ; Worthington, a boy ; George Pendleton, a boy ; and Gillin, a boy.

Q. Have you any objection to leaving your minutes in the hands of the commissioners.

A. The commissioners will understand that they were written in great haste and are not full. With that understanding I have no objection.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How is the board of trustees constituted, how is it organized.

A. It consists of four members. It has a president, treasurer and secretary and two or three standing committees.

Q. How often does the board hold its sessions.

A. Once every three months is the regular meeting, but a special meeting may be called at any time by the president.

Q. Are any visitations made by members of the board, except at the quarterly meetings.

A. Yes, members visit monthly in their turn according to assignments made alphabetically.

Q. What is the nature and object of such visits.

A. The object is to ascertain the condition of the school, of the boys and the general appearance of the institution, and make a record of it.

Q. Is it the custom of the trustees to attend to the monthly visits and the quarterly sessions as well.

A. Yes.

Q. Is a record made of these visits.

A. Usually a record is made.

Q. So, if the trustees are faithful in their duties, there is a record left and it shows it.

A. Yes.

Q. So, if anything was wrong in the management of the

school, or there were any great irregularities, it would naturally come to the notice of the trustees, would it not.

A. If it is wrong at that particular time it would come under their notice in that way. The trustees have to take the condition of the school and report upon it as they find it. It is reported to them by the superintendent.

Q. Is the board of trustees aware of any public statements affecting the management of the school.

A. In the newspapers? Yes.

Q. What notice was taken of it by the board of trustees, and what action, if any.

A. The record of the meeting which I have just read, of September 5th, is the result partially of the statements in the public press.

Q. Was a special meeting called to consider the charges.

A. Yes, called by the president for that purpose.

Q. Was the meeting devoted principally to that business.

A. Almost entirely.

Q. How many hours did the meeting continue.

A. The greater part of two days.

Q. Was the investigation thorough at the time.

A. So far as we went, pretty thorough I think.

Q. There was no other matter discovered by the trustees that required comment except what you read from the record.

A. Nothing that required especial comment. There were some irregularities but they did not seem to amount to much as far as we could ascertain.

Q. Did the board of trustees pass any expression of opinion as to the truth of the charges which were published in the papers, other than what appears here upon the record.

A. The result of the investigation and, as I understood it to be, the opinion of the board appears upon the record which has been read.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did the trustees come to any other agreement concerning the affairs of the institution which they investigated than what appears in the record.

A. No, sir, they did not. At the close of the meeting that was the result of the investigation.

Q. Were there other matters investigated by the trustees upon which there was any difference of opinion and which is not covered by the record that has been read.

A. Yes.

Q. What was that concerning. What was the subject matter.

A. After an investigation of several hours a statement was prepared by one of the trustees and submitted to me for endorsement. I refused to endorse the statement, and when asked why, I said I could not agree to it as it read. Some correction was made in the statement and again submitted to me, and I still refused to endorse it. I said to Mr. Chadbourn who submitted it, "I will meet your proposition by making another." He wanted to know what it was. I said, "Let this evidence so far as it has been given here go to the public for what it is worth, without note or comment." He said, "As trustees we are capable of making up our minds from what we have heard." I said, "I concede that, I am capable of making up my mind, and if you go to the public with that statement you have made I shall go with a counter statement." The president of the board could not understand why I could not agree to the statement. I said, as nearly as I now recollect, "I am satisfied there are abuses in that dormitory." He said, "I am not." "Then," said I, "with all due respect to you, it is for you to satisfy yourself." He said, "I propose to do it," and the investigation was reopened at that stage with the result that is shown in the record.

Q. You said there was a subject matter of investigation concerning which you did not agree.

A. Up to a certain stage.

Q. And that the record did not show the result. I asked you what particular abuse that concerned.

A. I referred to the abuses that occurred in the dormitory while in charge of the night watchman.

Q. Then the trustees did agree upon it finally.

A. Yes; and the result is shown in the record. The investigation was reopened and continued for several hours longer in the evening. The president of the board said to me, "Donahue, I am glad you have held out." Another member said, "If we had not discovered this I don't know what would have occurred here." At that stage the result was agreed upon. The trustees were unanimous that abuses existed in the dormitory, and the watchman was discharged.

Q. Were there any other abuses in the school that you examined, and concerning which the trustees did not agree or come to a conclusion.

A. The investigation began principally with references to the statements of Higgins, the painter, and the quarrel in the kitchen. We investigated that, and concluded there was a probable indiscretion on the part of the engineer in interfering in the quarrel that took place there, that it might have been controlled by the woman in charge.

Q. Was that the conclusion agreed to by the trustees.

A. That is as I understood it.

Q. That was not entered of record.

A. No.

Q. Were there any other alleged abuses in the school concerning which you examined other than those in the kitchen and the dormitory.

A. No sir; I think not.

Q. Do you know of any case of ill treatment of a boy in this school other than those just specified.

A. Only one case, the case of an officer having taken hold of a boy rather roughly in the chair shop one day. I came upon the scene while the parties were all ready to fly at each other again; the trouble had almost ended.

Q. When was that.

A. I think it must have been eight or nine months ago.

Q. Do you know who the officer was.

A. I do; Mr. Owen, and Doyle was the boy.

Q. Who was present.

A. All the boys in the shop were present and a gentleman out here with me at the time. I came out to see the sick boy at the time.

Q. Did you hear from the overseer and the boy any account of what had happened.

A. I did.

Q. What was it you saw or heard.

A. The gentleman with me wished to look over the building and Mr. Farrington handed me his keys. Upon opening the door I saw the officer and boy standing in a fighting attitude and the boy came up to me and said the officer had choked him. I asked the officer if he choked the boy and he said no, he did not choke him, he took him by the chin. I said "You admit having taken hold of the boy?" He said "I do, and I am willing to take the consequences." The boy was standing perhaps three feet away and I left them there, and I think I came and saw the superintendent. The boy repeated his assertion that he choked him.

Q. Did the officer say anything about it further.

A. Nothing more than what I have said to you. He denied it.

Q. Did you make any further inquiries.

A. No, I came immediately to see the superintendent.

Q. Do you know whether anything was done about it.

A. Nothing that I am aware of.

Q. Is there any other subject matter concerning the school about which you can call our attention to, that will throw any light on the management or conduct of the school as regards the treatment of the boys.

A. The only other fact that came to my knowledge, treatment that I never endorsed, was confining boys in the tower. That I have repeatedly spoken to the superintendent about, and I spoke to Mr. Little, when he was president, about the same matter.

Q. About the severity of the punishment.

A. The place of punishment.

Q. Why did you object to the tower.

A. First, because the place is an unfit one for a boy to be confined, because it is dark or nearly so night and day.

Q. Is it damp.

A. I don't think it is. And because there exists in the city a terrible prejudice against the place on account of the use of it in former times. People have spoken to me frequently about the tower.

Q. The place is entered from what place.

A. The dormitory. I only know one room in the tower used as a cell.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you here when Governor Plaisted and Colonel Merrill was here.

A. I was.

Q. Did you go round with him.

A. I did.

Q. Did you go into the dining room.

A. I did.

Q. Did you hear any conversation between the governor and the boys.

A. I did not. I saw the governor go about among the boys, but did not follow him near enough to hear what took place.

Q. You heard none of the conversation.

A. I think none. I can't remember any that I could repeat.

Q. Did you go up into the hospital.

A. I did.

Q. Were you in the hospital with the boy at the time the governor was there.

A. Yes.

Q. What was the condition of the boy when you were there.

A. As near as I can remember the boy was unconscious and not expected to live but a short time.

Q. Did you notice the condition of his eyes.

A. Yes.

Q. What was the condition.

A. Glassy ; appeared to be death struck.

Q. Did the boy recognize you at all.

A. I don't think he did.

Q. Had he recognized you on former visits.

A. I think two or three weeks before he showed some signs of recognition.

Q. Did the governor take the boy by the hand.

A. I think he did.

Q. Do you know whether he had any conversation with the boy.

A. I don't think he had because I believe the boy was unconscious at the time.

Q. What was the condition of the hospital as to temperature.

A. I can't tell exactly. The room always appeared to me to be very warm. I spoke to Mr. Farrington on one occasion, and he referred to the thermometer and said it was at the proper temperature.

Q. Did you look at the thermometer yourself.

A. I did not.

Q. Do you know whether the transom windows were open.

A. I do not remember ; but it is usually well ventilated I should think.

Q. Was any one in the room when you entered the room.

A. No sir.

Q. Mr. Farrington unlocked the door.

A. Yes.

Q. How was the air there ; did you notice anything out of the way.

A. Nothing but a little warm.

Q. Was the air impure.

A. No sir, I don't recollect that it was.

Q. How long did the governor remain there.

A. I should think perhaps from five to ten minutes.

Q. Did Col. Merrill go into the room.

A. No sir.

Q. Did he give any reason for not going in.

A. I did not hear him give any.

Q. You were there with the governor how long.

A. I remained with him during the time he was in the room, perhaps five or ten minutes.

Q. Did the governor after he came out of the room make any remark concerning it.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Do you know whether he made any remark to any officer in respect to the condition he found the boy in.

A. I don't know that.

Q. Did he make any suggestion to you as to the condition he found the school in.

A. When the governor came into this room [Trustees room,] I said, "Governor, I think the boys would like to have you say something to them." He said, "What can I say to them? If I should go in and talk to those boys I should preach rebellion." I said no more to him in relation to the matter.

Q. Did he introduce the subject again while he was here.

A. I think he did not. I think Mr. Farrington came into the room immediately after, and some pleasant conversation took place.

Q. Did he allude to the matter of what was said to him by the boys in the dining room.

A. I think he made some reference to it, and asked him about the visits of the Trustees, and I informed him what the rule was. He thought they ought to be more frequent.

Q. Did or not Governor Plaisted speak to you in your capacity as trustee and tell you about the boys complaining of a want of food in the dining room.

A. He said something about it in a general way. I don't remember what he did say; he referred to the matter.

Q. Did you as trustee speak to your associates in regard to it.

A. At the next meeting of the trustees, which occurred soon after, I don't know but the day following, certainly within a week, I called the attention of the board to the matter, and the board at that time asked Mr. Farrington several questions in regard to the diet and he explained very satisfactorily what the bill of fare was and everything connected with it, and then the question arose whether the boys were deprived of their meals, and I think Mr. Farrington said they were not and we had no knowledge that they were.

Q. Had any of the trustees to you or you to them objected to that room as a hospital.

A. No sir, I think it has never been objected to.

Q. Have they considered it a proper room for the sick.

A. I think they have.

Q. And do to this day.

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the unanimous opinion of the board.

A. So far as I know, it is.

Q. Have the boys made any complaint to you in relation to the food.

A. I do not remember of any boy ever complaining about food.

Q. Do the boys have good and sufficient food in your opinion.

A. Yes, I think they do.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How long have you been a member of the board.

A. I was appointed July 2, 1879.

Q. Do you consider the present appearance of the boys as it was the day you first came here.

A. I think in some respects the boys look much better.

Q. Do you think there has been any improvement within the last six months.

A. Yes, I think there has been. I think they are continually making improvements here. We almost always find some new change for the better when we meet. I speak with

reference to the school, some new feature in regard to the grading system or the clothing and such things as that.

Q. What provision is made by the trustees for the religious education of the pupils.

A. There are religious services held in the chapel every Sunday by one of the resident ministers of Portland. I think almost without interruption.

Q. Without any distinction as to denomination.

A. I think so.

Q. All have equal rights and privileges.

A. Yes, the utmost freedom is permitted the boys in the enjoyment of their religious preferences.

Q. Have the trustees had occasion to find fault with the superintendent for not carrying out any suggestion which they have made in the way of improvement or change.

A. So far as I know, any change suggested by the board as a whole has been carried out as far as practicable by the superintendent.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know of any fact connected with the management of this institution in regard to the treatment of the boys, from your own knowledge or from a source that you deem trustworthy, that ought to come to the knowledge of this commission.

A. I know nothing reliable. I have heard several rumors, but when I started to get at the facts in every case I failed to get any reliable information.

Q. As a trustee you have no knowledge of any fact that you think ought to be laid before us.

A. Nothing more than this, that I believe that abuses are likely to occur in any department under the charge of some of the officers without the superintendent's knowledge. In such cases I think the boys are more or less at the mercy of the officer in immediate charge. I think the boys are at a disadvantage in that respect.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is n't that true of any corporation, or large workshop, or factory.

A. It is different in an institution of this kind, inasmuch as in a case of dispute between an officer and a boy, the officer is invariably believed, and the boy suffers ; sometimes unjustly.

Q. Would that not be true of all reformatory and penal institutions.

A. I don't know but that it might be.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know of any instance by which anything has been kept from you or attempted to have been kept from you by the effort of the employees or the superintendent.

A. I do not know of anything material. I am not occupying a position that would oblige the superintendent to report to me directly.

Q. So far as your connection with the board of trustees has been concerned, has not Mr. Farrington and the various ladies and gentlemen connected with the institution, been willing, at all times, to give you any knowledge they had so far as you know.

A. In regard to Mr. Farrington, he has been most free and full in his answers, and seemed to have no desire to conceal anything.

Q. Do you think the other officers have.

A. I never questioned them. As the officers are continually changing, I feel that Mr. Farrington is the proper person to consult, and so I invariably consult him.

Q. Are those changes of officers that you allude to made by the board of trustees.

A. No sir.

Q. Can a change in the officers be made without the knowledge of the trustees.

A. Yes.

Q. After it is made isn't it ratified and affirmed by the trustees.

A. I don't know of any having been submitted for that purpose. I think the trustees have, from practice, vested the power in the superintendent; they never objected to it at any rate.

Q. Suppose the trustees recommend the discharge of an officer, and the superintendent says, "I don't propose to discharge him."

A. I suppose the trustees have the power to discharge an officer. In the only case of that kind that I have any knowledge of, the superintendent promptly acquiesced.

Q. The trustees' power is paramount to the superintendent's.

A. Yes.

Q. Has the record you have read here been called to the attention of the board of trustees at any meeting of the board; has it been finally adopted.

A. No sir; it has not been submitted to the board for approval, because the meeting has not yet been held.

Q. Who drew up the record.

A. I drew it up from what I understood to be the sense of the board. It will not be acted upon until the next quarterly meeting unless a special meeting should be called sooner.

Q. Is there anything more that you would like to say.

A. Nothing more than this. I visited the sick boy frequently—the boy that died—I think, on one occasion, twice in one day, and sometimes as often as twice a week. I think I visited him from the time he was taken sick until he died; on an average twice a week, or rather once every two weeks. I must say, as a matter of simple justice, that the boy was as well cared for, if not better, than any other boy I have known to be sick here.

Q. Did the priest visit him when he saw fit.

A. He did.

Q. He had every attention, you think, that the boy ought to have had.

A. Yes. I was notified within an hour of his death, and wrote his relatives that evening, and arranged with them for

his funeral the next day, all with the entire approval of the superintendent.

O. B. Chadbourn, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified as follows :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. You are the president of the board of trustees, I believe.

A. I am.

Q. You have heard what Mr. Donahue has said ; if you have anything to add or any change to make you may state it.

A. As far as the record is concerned I never saw it before.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is it substantially correct.

A. I haven't given the matter a close examination to see whether I should approve or object to any portion of it.

Q. Do you dissent from it.

A. No, I do not. I do not approve or dissent.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What do you desire to add to or change in relation to the testimony of Mr. Donahue, anything.

A. I do not recall anything now that I want to object to particularly. He views things from his own standpoint. I shouldn't be willing to say that I agreed to all of it for I do not know anything about some of it.

Q. Has he stated anything concerning the action of the trustees that you differ from.

A. I don't think he has, anything that I was cognizant of. As far as the internal affairs of the institution are concerned Mr. Donahue has visited it very much more than I have. He has been connected with the board longer than I have and been more particularly interested in the management of the school, its inmates, than I have. I am free to say that my attention has been taken up rather more with the outside working of the institution unless my attention was called to something inside especially.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Your attention and supervision has been confined more particularly to the prudential affairs of the institution.

A. Yes, more particularly.

[Adjourned until Monday, October 23d, at 3 P. M.]

MONDAY, OCTOBER 23rd, 3 P. M.

Met at the reform school pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell; also Hon. Roscoe L. Bowers, of the executive council, Owen B. Chadbourn, of the board of trustees, and Dr. E. A. Thompson, also a member of the board of trustees.

During the examination of the following boys as witnesses, who are inmates of the reform school, Superintendent Farrington and Assistant Superintendent Wentworth were absent from the room. But one boy was called at a time and he was examined and dismissed before the next one was called.

Alonzo Rankins—Committed to the reform school by the municipal court of Hallowell in Sept., 1876. Is now 16 years old. Committed for the larceny of one dollar. Alternative sentence 30 days in the Augusta jail. In first class C, with 20 merits.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know the nature of an oath. Do you know anything about being a witness in court.

A. I never was a witness in court.

Q. Do you know that if there is an oath administered to a person to tell the truth and he does not do so there is any punishment for him.

A. Yes.

Q. What is the punishment.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know whether there is a punishment in another world if a person tells an untruth.

A. Yes.

Q. What is the punishment.

A. He is punished hereafter.

Q. By whom.

A. God.

Q. I want you to hold up your hand and take the oath to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth in answer to the questions which I and these gentlemen will ask you. You may answer the questions in your own way, use your own language and all these gentlemen will treat you kindly, only we want you to tell the truth and nothing but the truth. Do you understand it.

A. Yes, sir.

[The oath was then administered by Mr. Fox.]

Q. What is your name.

A. Alonzo Rankins.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Going on seven years.

Q. Do you remember what you were sent here for.

A. Yes ; stealing thirty pears.

Q. What place did you come from.

A. Hallowell.

Q. Have you a father and mother.

A. Yes.

Q. How old are you.

A. In my seventeenth year.

Q. When did you come here.

A. About seven years ago.

Q. Who was superintendent at that time.

A. Mr. Wentworth.

Q. After him who was superintendent.

A. Mr. Buffum, I think.

- Q. Then who? Mr. Parker.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here how have you been treated.
- A. Treated as well as I ought to be treated.
- Q. Have you ever been punished.
- A. Yes.
- Q. How were you punished.
- A. Whipped with a ferule on the hand.
- Q. Who by.
- A. Mr. Farrington.
- Q. How many times did he strike you.
- A. Sometimes he gives me ten blows and sometimes twenty.
- Q. How often have you been punished.
- A. Three times since he has been here.
- Q. In what other way have you been punished besides the ruler.
- A. Put in the cell.
- Q. Who punished you with the ferule since Mr. Farrington has been here.
- A. Mr. Wentworth.
- Q. Each time for the three times.
- A. No.
- Q. Who punished you the second time.
- A. Mr. Farrington.
- Q. Who punished you the third time.
- A. Mr. Wentworth.
- Q. When you were punished the first time you were given ten or twelve blows on the hand.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did it blister your hand.
- A. No, sir.
- Q. Break the skin.
- A. No sir.
- Q. Did you go to work after it.
- A. No, sir ; he put me in the cell.

- Q. How long did you stay there.
A. A week.
Q. What did you have.
A. Bread and water.
Q. How often.
A. Morning and night.
Q. Who brought you the bread and water.
A. Mr. Bartlett and Mr. Freese.
Q. You staid there how long.
A. Seven days and seven nights.
Q. What did you have to sleep on.
A. A blanket ; one under me and one over me.
Q. What time of year was it.
A. July.
Q. Did you ask to have any other food than bread and water at the time.
A. No, sir.
Q. Did you make any complaint to Mr. Farrington or Mr. Wentworth about it, or any of the officers.
A. No, sir.
Q. What were you punished for.
A. I didn't mind an officer.
Q. What officer was it.
A. Mr. Griggs.
Q. How did you disobey him ; in what way.
A. He told me to go and sit down and I wouldn't.
Q. How many times did he tell you to go and sit down.
A. Once.
Q. Where was this.
A. In the kitchen.
Q. Did you work in the kitchen.
A. Yes.
Q. Why didn't you mind him.
A. I thought he didn't have charge of the kitchen. Miss Swan had charge of the kitchen.
Q. What did he do.

A. He grabbed me by the collar and tried to throw me over.

Q. What did you do.

A. I wouldn't let him.

Q. What was done; tell me the whole of it in your own way.

A. I grabbed him and he grabbed me.

Q. How did you grab him.

A. By the shoulders.

Q. Did you take him by the coat.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you tear his coat.

A. No, sir.

Q. How did he grab you.

A. By the shoulders.

Q. Then what took place.

A. He tried to throw me down and I wouldn't let him.

Q. What did he do.

A. He threw me on the table and began to choke me.

Q. How did he choke you; in what way.

A. With his hand. [Witness illustrates by clasping his throat with his hand.]

Q. How long did he keep his hand there.

A. Until Mr. Wentworth came up—five or ten minutes.

Q. What did you then do.

A. Nothing. Mr. Wentworth took me up stairs and give me a licking.

Q. Had you said anything impudent to the cook, Miss Swan.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't you undertake to hit Mr. Griggs.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was there anything there handy that you could have grabbed to strike him with.

A. Yes.

Q. What.

A. Lots of sticks.

Q. There was a paddle and tin pails and dippers, and things like that.

Q. Any knives there.

A. Yes; two butcher knives.

Q. Did you offer to get any knife or stick to strike him with.

A. No.

Q. Did you start for any.

A. No.

Q. Did you mean to hit him.

A. No.

Q. Didn't you intend to strike him with some stick or knife.

A. No.

Q. What did you say to the engineer.

A. He told me to go and sit down and I told him I wouldn't.

Q. What else was said.

A. He swore and told me to go and sit down. I told him I wouldn't, and to keep still and mind his business. Miss Swan told me to go and set down, and I told her I would if he would go away and let me alone. He said he wouldn't let me alone.

Q. What did you say.

A. I said as soon as he let me alone I would sit down.

Q. Had you used any profane language to the cook or engineer.

A. No.

Q. What brought the struggle on.

A. A couple of boys stole some sugar out of the bread room and Miss Swan said I stole it.

Q. What were her words.

A. She asked me at first if I stole the sugar. I told her no. She said as how I did. I told her the two boys that stole it.

Q. Did you tell her the truth.

A. Yes. She said how she would report them.

Q. Then what was said.

A. She didn't say anything else and I went into the dining room and turned the faucet to put the steam on, and the engineer came in and told me to let it alone. I told him it was my business to turn the steam on to the dining room, to have it warm when the boys came in. He said it was not, and I told him it was, and Miss Swan told me to. Then he went around growling at me and kept telling me he would carry me up in the school room and get me a licking if I did not let that alone.

Q. What did you say.

A. I told him I would do everything Miss Swan told me to. He said I wouldn't touch the faucet. He said just as soon as I touched it he would carry me up in the school room.

Q. Then came the conversation that you have related and the struggle took place.

A. Yes.

Q. And that is why you were punished by imprisonment in the cell for six days.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean that you were going to turn the steam on to the dining room.

A. Yes, the steam coil is down there.

Q. Did you turn the steam on that the room might be warm.

A. Yes.

Q. That is correct is it—you let the steam on in the month of July.

A. Yes, there was a little steam coming through there.

Q. Did you have a vessel in your cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How often was the vessel cleansed.

A. Every morning.

Q. Who did it.

A. The night watchman brought a boy up.

Q. You wasn't allowed to go out of the cell at all.

A. No sir.

Q. Were you tied or fastened in any way while you were in the cell.

A. No sir. There is a brake to the iron door that locks it.

Q. Did you work while you was in the cell.

A. No sir.

Q. Have anything to read.

A. No.

Q. Who did you talk with while in the cell.

A. I had no one to talk with.

Q. Did anyone come up to see you.

A. Mr. Wentworth came up once in a while.

Q. What for.

A. To see how I was getting along.

Q. Did he say anything to you but ask you how you were getting along.

A. No.

Q. What did you have under you to sleep on.

A. A blanket on the floor.

Q. Have a blanket over you.

A. Yes.

Q. Any bench in the cell.

A. No.

Q. The second time how many blows did you get on the hand when you were punished with the ferule the second time.

A. Ten.

Q. Who gave them to you.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Imprison you after that.

A. No.

Q. What were you punished for.

A. Whispering in the chair shop.

Q. How did you happen to whisper.

A. I can't remember.

Q. Did he draw any blood.

A. No.

Q. Did you go right to work after that making chair bottoms.

A. Yes.

Q. The third time you were punished what did you do.

A. Whispered on parade. I asked the boy next to me if he was going into school after supper and he said no.

Q. How was you punished at that time.

A. Eight cracks on the hand.

Q. Who gave you those.

A. Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Did he bring blood.

A. No, sir.

Q. Break the skin in any way.

A. No.

Q. Make the hand black and blue.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you go to work immediately after the blows.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know about the rules and regulations of the school.

A. Yes.

Q. Who told you about it.

A. Mr. Wentworth reads them to the boys.

Q. When.

A. Once in a while.

Q. Did you know when you whispered it was against the rules.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know when you was impudent to Miss Swan, or resisted the officer, that it was against the rules.

A. Yes.

Q. Did anyone talk with you about your coming in here this afternoon.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know you were coming.

A. No.

Q. Have you had any talk with anybody about this investigation.

A. No, sir.

Q. Haven't you talked with any of the boys about it.

A. No.

Q. Did you know anything about it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you know these gentlemen were here.

A. I saw four come this afternoon.

Q. See them come last week.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know what they were here for.

A. No.

Q. Haven't any of the officers talked with you about it.

A. No, sir.

Q. When you were called in here who spoke to you.

A. Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Where were you.

A. In the shop at work.

Q. Did you know where you were going when he called you.

A. Yes.

Q. How did you know.

A. I knew he was going to take me in here because I saw him in here.

Q. How did you know you were coming in here.

A. Because he always calls boys up and takes them in here when they come out.

Q. What shop do you work in.

A. First class chair shop.

Q. Do you get enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the food good.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever made any complaint about the food.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you any complaints to make at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. How are you treated in this institution. Do you want to have any change made in the treatment of you by the officers.

A. No, sir ; not that I know of.

Q. Are they kind to you.

A. I think all the officers use the boys right when they behave themselves. I have always been treated right since I have been here.

Q. If you have been punished it is because you have broken the rules and regulations.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever been cold nights in bed.

A. No, sir.

Q. Always had bed clothing enough.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Room been warm.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you ever been whipped up in the dormitory.

A. No.

Q. Have you been compelled to get up nights and use the can.

A. Yes.

Q. How did the watchman wake you up.

A. He pulls the clothes off and tells the boy to go to the can.

Q. Did he ever strike you at all when he waked you up.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever see the officer strike any of the boys.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. What officer.

A. Mr. Freese.

Q. Seen any other officer strike them.

A. No, sir.

Q. What did you see Mr. Freese strike them with.

A. A strap.

Q. Ever seen him strike them with a rope.

A. Yes.

Q. How large a rope.

A. About as big as half a clothes line with knots tied in it.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is Mr. Freese here now.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. When these boys were struck by Mr. Freese were they in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he strike them to wake them up.

A. Yes.

Q. Struck them with a strap or cord.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever see him do anything else to the boys.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did Mr. Freese ever punish them by making them get up and stand on a line.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did they have to stand on a line.

A. 'Till twelve o'clock.

Q. From what hour.

A. Eight o'clock.

Q. What is "standing on a line."

A. You have to stand in the floor in front of his desk.

Q. Why did they have to stand from 8 till 12 o'clock.

A. Because they whispered at the table.

Q. Who told Mr. Freese to do that, or don't you know.

A. No, sir.

Q. How many boys have you seen punished in that way.

A. A good many ; most all the school.

Q. Do they punish boys so there now.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. I don't know how long this night watchman makes them stand.

Q. What is the latest you have seen boys stand there.

A. Seen them stand up all night. McGowen and Dyer stood up all night once.

Q. When was that.

A. When Mr. Freese was here.

Q. What did they stand up all night for.

A. Whispering

Q. How do you know they stood up all night.

A. Because when I went to bed they stood out in the floor, and in the morning when I waked up they were standing there.

Q. How long ago was it.

A. Quite a while ago.

Q. A month, or six months, or how long.

A. I don't know exactly ; it was last winter some time.

Q. Do you know that a boy stood up all night for whispering.

A. Yes.

Q. And didn't go to bed at all.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What night watchman was in charge when the boys stood up all night.

A. Mr. Freese.

Q. Do you say that the practice is still continued under the present watchman.

A. Yes.

John McGovern, committed by the Supreme Judicial Court in Calais. Is now 17 years old. Committed for breaking and entering, with intent to steal. Alternate sentence two years in state prison. Is in first class, "B."

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How old are you.

A. Going on eighteen.

Q. Were you ever a witness in court.

A. No.

Q. Do you know anything about giving testimony under oath.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know what the punishment is for telling a wrong story under oath.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you understand anything about God; did you ever hear of Him except in this institution.

A. Yes.

Q. Where; down home.

A. Yes.

Q. Well, taking an oath is calling upon God to witness that you will tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. You understand what it is to tell the truth, do you.

A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Four years.

Q. Where did you come from.

A. Calais.

Q. Are your parents living.

A. Father and mother is dead.

Q. Were they dead when you came here.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you do down in Calais.

A. Breaking and entering.

Q. Did you have a lawyer to take care of your case.

A. No.

Q. How have you been treated since you have been here.

A. Sometimes I have been treated kind and sometimes I haint.

Q. What was the first punishment you got.

A. I gave pepper to them fellers that went for Flint up in the dormitory, and they put me down in the third class for it.

Q. Did they punish you in any other way.

A. Yes; I got lickings.

Q. Where did you get the pepper.

A. In the kitchen.

Q. Who gave it to you.

A. I took it.

Q. Without leave.

A. Yes.

Q. And carried it up into the dormitory.

A. No, sir ; I took it out in the yard. I didn't know what they were going to do with it, or I wouldn't have given it to them.

Q. How did you get found out.

A. I suppose some of the fellers told on me.

Q. You were put into the third class.

A. Third class, "C."

Q. Who was superintendent.

A. Same super we have now.

Q. Were you punished beside that at that time.

A. No.

Q. The second time how were you punished.

A. I can't remember.

Q. Can you remember any one punishment you had excepting that.

A. I have been working in the kitchen and been saucy to the officer, and I have been carried up stairs and licked for that.

Q. What was the punishment.

A. Ten cracks on each hand and fifteen demerits.

Q. Who gave you the cracks.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Did he hurt.

A. Yes.

Q. Break the skin.

A. No.

Q. Make the hand black and blue.

A. Yes, a little.

Q. Did you go right to work after he had licked you.

A. Yes.

Q. What kind of work.

A. Cooking.

Q. Was you ever put in the cell.

A. No, sir. I have been locked up in the entry and staid there one day.

Q. What entry.

A. It is a kind of dungeon.

Q. Do you go through the dormitory to get to it.

A. No, it is right under the dormitory, this side of the third class school room, right back of where they pile up the chairs.

Q. How large an entry is it.

A. About three feet wide and four feet long.

Q. Any windows in it.

A. A few air holes way up to the top, but you can't see your hand before you. I was put in there without my dinner.

Q. Didn't you have anything to eat at all.

A. I was put in there once and never got anything to eat at all.

Q. How many hours have they kept you without food.

A. From ten o'clock in the forenoon until supper time.

Q. What did you have at supper.

A. I can't remember.

Q. Did you lose your grade.

A. I was put down from the first class into the second.

Q. Was you ever punished in the dormitory.

A. Yes. I have stood up all night in the dormitory for fighting.

Q. Didn't you go to bed at all.

A. No, sir. I didn't have a bit of sleep and had to work all the next day.

Q. Who was you fighting with.

A. Charlie Dyer.

Q. When was the fight.

A. Last fall.

Q. What time of day.

A. At night, just as we were going up into the dormitory. Mr. Freese caught us and stood us up in the dormitory until morning.

Q. What part of the dormitory.

A. Right where these men were standing the other night when we boys went to bed.

Q. Where was Dyer.

A. With me standing up within four feet of me.

Q. Did Mr. Farrington know it.

A. Yes.

Q. How do you know that he knew it.

A. Because he saw us, and Mr. Freese told him how we were fighting and Mr. Farrington says, "This is a pretty good night for them."

Q. What else did he say.

A. He didn't say anything ; he walked right off.

Q. Was the standing you up all night done by Mr. Freese or Mr. Farrington.

A. Mr. Freese.

Q. Did Mr. Freese tell Mr. Farrington what he was going to do.

A. He told him he was going to stand us up.

Q. Did he tell him how long.

A. No.

Q. Mr. Farrington didn't know how long.

A. No ; but Miss Frankie told him in the morning how I stood up all night, and he knew it then.

Q. Did he say anything.

A. No ; he laughed a little.

Q. Did you go to breakfast after that.

A. Yes, I went down and ate my breakfast and then went to work, and went to school in the afternoon.

Q. What kind of work.

A. Cooking in the kitchen.

Q. Did you have any punishment in the dormitory besides that.

A. Yes, I have stood up until 12 o'clock for whispering in the dormitory. We are not allowed to whisper.

Q. That night you say you stood up all night, didn't you lie down at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. Sit down.

A. No, sir.

Q. Walk round.

A. No, sir, I stood up straight, and it was cold too.

Q. What month was it.

A. It was in the winter time, about December. It was last winter.

Q. Was Mr. Freese awake all the time.

A. He shut his eyes five or ten minutes at a time.

Q. Was he the only watchman.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him you were cold.

A. No good to tell him, he wouldn't mind you.

Q. Did you tell him.

A. Yes, I told him I was cold and asked him five or six times if I could go to bed and he wouldn't let me.

Q. Did you ever have to get up and go to the can.

A. Yes, one night I asked him if I could get up and go to the can, and he said if I was a mind to stand up two hours he would let me go to the can, and I went and he stood me up two hours.

Q. Did you want to go to the can.

A. Yes, and I wanted to go bad.

Q. You went to bed at eight o'clock.

A. Yes.

Q. What time did you want to use the can.

A. About 3 o'clock in the morning.

Q. Had you used the can just before going to bed.

A. No sir; I used it out in the yard—went to the water closet.

Q. At three o'clock did you tell Mr. Freese you wanted to use the can.

A. Yes, and he told me if I was a mind to stand up two hours he would let me go to the can.

Q. Did he ever do that more than once.

A. No, sir. I never asked him again.

Q. Was you ever struck in the dormitory.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever see him strike anybody.

A. Yes, he had a strap and a rope he used to hit them with.

Q. How often did you see him strike them.

A. About every night.

Q. What did he want to strike them for.

A. They would not behave, I suppose.

Q. Do you know whether he used to strike them to wake them up.

A. Yes, to go to the can.

Q. Did he strike them to wake them up in the morning.

A. No, we had a bell to wake us up. If a boy wet the bed he would strike him with this rope just because he wet the bed when he couldn't help it.

Q. Have you seen any boys struck since Mr. Freese went away.

A. No.

Q. Do you think you are treated pretty well here.

A. We be by some officers.

Q. What officer don't treat you well.

A. Mr. Owen. He has the second class chair shop.

Q. What does he do to you.

A. No longer ago than yesterday a lot of boys were making a noise in the school room and he called Mr. Wentworth in and said it was me and L—— making the noise, and we didn't make a bit of the noise.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Wentworth.

A. He stood me out in the floor with my arms folded.

Q. How long did you stay there.

A. Half an hour.

Q. What else has Mr. Owen done.

A. He took my name down at the table for whispering and I had to stand up from 8 till 10 o'clock for it.

Q. Do you have enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Good food.

A. Yes.

Q. Bread good.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever give you any bread that was sour.

A. No.

Q. What kind of meat do you get.

A. Roast meat.

Q. How often do you have it.

A. Once a week.

Q. Have all you want.

A. Yes.

Q. Well, that is pretty good isn't it, to have all the roast beef you want.

A. I suppose there are some boys that don't get all they want; but I work in the kitchen, so I get all I want.

Q. What else do you get.

A. I get luncheons and the other boys don't.

Q. What do you get them for.

A. I work in the kitchen.

Q. Anything else.

A. I get all the apples I want, and the other boys don't get all they want.

Q. How many boys work in the kitchen.

A. Six.

Q. Do you like to attend school.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Do they generally have second class boys in the kitchen.

A. Some first class and some second class.

Q. Never wholly of one kind.

A. No, sir ; they take them out of the first and second classes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you ever see Governor Plaisted.

A. Yes.

Q. When.

A. Last February, or a year ago February.

Q. When he was out here.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did you see him.

A. In the dining room.

Q. Did he say anything to you that day.

A. He asked me if the boys ever lost any meals here, and I told him yes.

Q. How many boys go without their meals.

A. There don't any now. They haven't lost their meals since that day he went away from here.

Q. How many lost their meals before he was here.

A. Ten or fifteen every meal.

Q. What do you mean by losing a meal ; going without your dinner or supper.

A. Yes ; and going without breakfast.

Q. Did you have anything to eat when you went without a meal.

A. No, sir ; when they lock them up they give them one slice of bread. Before the governor came here they did n't give them anything at all.

Q. How soon before they would have something to eat.

A. The next meal.

Q. When did they get the slice of bread.

A. When they were locked up.

Q. When you go without your dinner don't you have anything to eat from breakfast to supper time.

A. No.

Q. Did boys lose their dinner.

A. Yes.

Q. Supper.

A. Yes, and sometimes their breakfast. They have stood boys in the floor without their breakfast because they didn't have their hair combed.

Q. Was Mr. Freese in charge of the dining room.

A. Yes.

Q. Did boys have to stand in the floor in the dining room when they went without their meals.

A. Yes, right out in front of where the boys set.

Q. Wasn't they allowed to have something to eat when the other boys went out. A. No, sir.

Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here have you known boys to go without something to eat from breakfast to supper time. A. Yes.

Q. Ever known them to stand in the floor in the dining room and see the other boys eat.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And they not have anything to eat at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. Positive about that.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who have you known that has been made to do that.

A. Pendergrass and Nichols. Nichols was in the floor the day that Governor Plaisted came here.

Q. Didn't Pendergrass have anything to eat at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't Nichols.

A. No, sir, and I have stood out in the yard on parade and had nothing to eat while the fellows were eating.

Q. What has been the longest time you have been without anything to eat.

A. Breakfast to supper time.

Q. What is the longest time other boys have been without.

A. I don't know.

Q. When was this.

A. It was about a year ago they done this.

Q. When was the governor here.

A. Last February.

Q. Has any one had any talk with you about your coming in here. A. No, sir.

Q. Any of the boys. A. No, sir.

Q. Any of the officers said anything to you.

A. No sir.

Q. Did you know that we were here. Yes.

A. Did you know you were to be called in here. No, sir.

Q. Has anybody said anything to you about it.

A. No sir.

Q. How do you know it was February that the governor was here.

A. Because I can remember it was February. It was last winter—February or January.

Q. How do you know it was Governor Plaisted.

A. He said he was governor, and I knew when he was going through the school room; Mr. Wentworth said, "Governor, won't you take a chair."

Q. You didn't know whether it was Governor Plaisted or some other governor.

A. No, sir; but I guessed it was Governor Plaisted.

Q. Was any one with him.

A. No, sir; he was alone.

Q. Did you see him about the building with anybody else.

A. No, sir; only Mr. Farrington.

Q. Any other gentlemen with him.

A. No, sir. He has been here twice. Some of his council was with him then.

Q. When was that.

A. A year ago last spring.

Q. You don't know who was with him in February.

A. No, sir; there wasn't no one then.

By Mr. Haskell:

Q. Can you read.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen anything in the papers about Governor Plaisted being here.

A. No.

Charles A. Dyer. Committed in 1876. Was then eight years old. Sentenced by Judge Knight of Portland. Crime, larceny of goods valued at 50 cents. Alternative sentence thirty days in jail. Is in second class, "C."

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you ever a witness in a court room.

A. No.

Q. Were you ever in the Municipal Court room in Portland.

A. Yes sir.

Q. Ever see the judge call a man to testify and hold up his hand.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what it is to take an oath.

A. Yes.

Q. What is it.

A. They swear on the Bible.

Q. If a man tells a falsehood what is the punishment.

A. He won't go to heaven.

Q. Where did you go to church in Portland.

A. Down on Preble street.

Q. What is the minister's name.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do they have Christmas trees there.

A. Yes.

Q. Where do they have them ; in the main room.

A. I can't remember I have been here so long.

Q. Can you remember any of the ladies that are there.

A. No.

Q. I want you to stand up and take the oath to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, and then I want you to tell us everything we ask you, just as it is,

because you know all about it and we don't. Will you tell me the truth.

A. Yes sir.

Sworn by Mr. Fox.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Six years and three months the 6th of next month.

Q. What was you brought here for.

A. Playing truant in school and stealing.

Q. What school did you go to.

A. School street.

Q. Have you got a father and mother.

A. A stepmother and my own father.

Q. Where did you steal from.

A. I don't know exactly the place ; it was off from a stand that was outside.

Q. Did you steal more than once.

A. Yes ; a good many times.

Q. The police complained against you.

A. Yes ; they caught me all the time.

Q. How do you like Mr. Farrington's treatment toward you.

A. I like him well enough.

Q. Does he treat you kindly.

A. Yes.

Q. Do all the officers treat you kindly.

A. No sir ; Mr. Owen don't.

Q. What does he do.

A. Sometimes at the table some boy will be whispering, hollering right out loud, and he will call my name, and I have to meditate, and the other boys will get up and tell him and he would pay no attention to them.

Q. How do you have to meditate.

A. Have to stand up and fold my arms and face the board.

Q. How long.

A. An hour and a half or two hours.

Q. Ever have to touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long do you have to touch your toes.

A. Sometimes he will keep some boys two hours.

Q. I want you to tell me truth. Did you ever know a boy to be kept in that position two hours.

A. Yes; but it wasn't Mr. Owen, it was Bartlett kept Cox down two hours. Bartlett has gone away now.

Q. Did anybody ever punish you.

A. Mr. Owen did.

Q. How.

A. Down at the table another boy whispered, and he would take my name, and I would have to meditate. He has done that two or three times lately.

Q. What other way have you been punished.

A. None that I can think of.

Q. Never been punished in any other way.

A. No, not for anything I didn't do.

Q. Ever punished for anything you did do.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you do.

A. I was in quite a number of scrapes.

Q. Tell me one.

A. Ferguson was going to set the house afire, and they said I knew it. Mr. Farrington called me up about it, and put me in the tower and kept me a week and put me down to "C" in my grade.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Only had dry bread; and sometimes he would give you a drink of water. Didn't have any water to drink with the bread. I had to take a drink first, and eat the dry bread.

Q. What did you do nights.

A. Slept; but I didn't sleep half the time.

Q. What did you sleep on.

A. Had blankets and slept on the floor.

Q. Didn't you have any sack. A. No.

Q. How many blankets did you have under you.

A. Two or three, and a comforter over us.

Q. Who was in with you. A. Lovejoy.

- Q. How long ago was that.
- A. Six or seven months ago.
- Q. Cold or warm weather.
- A. Warm weather.
- Q. Didn't you have anything to eat besides bread.
- A. No sir.
- Q. Not for the whole seven days.
- A. No sir.
- Q. Sure about it.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you have a vessel up there.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Who used to go and empty it.
- A. We used to empty it every morning.
- Q. You went through the dormitory to empty it.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Who used to go with you.
- A. Mr. Freese.
- Q. Then what did you do ; go right back.
- A. Yes.
- Q. What other punishment have you received.
- A. They let me outside, and me and another feller ran away, and they caught us and put us up in the tower and kept us five or six days, and then put us in the cell and kept us a day and a half and fed us on the same thing.
- Q. When was that.
- A. In June.
- Q. Did you have to work in the cell while you were there.
- A. No, sir.
- Q. Ever have any other punishment.
- A. Yes.
- Q. What.
- A. Hartford, Griffin and another boy was going to set the house afire and I knew about it and they made me sleep on the floor at night.
- Q. Did you have anything to do with setting the fire.

A. No. I knew about it and they said I was as worse as they was.

Q. Who told you that.

A. It was Mr. Wentworth, I guess, said I was about as worse for not telling.

Q. Which Mr. Wentworth was it.

A. The one that is here.

Q. How long ago was that.

A. Most a year ago.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington here.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he talk with you about it.

A. Yes.

Q. What did he say.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Why didn't you tell if you knew they were going to set the fire.

A. The boys would call me "Supe" and everything.

Q. You didn't want the boys burnt up. Why didn't you tell of it. How did you know it.

A. They told me of it.

Q. Did they try to set the building on fire.

A. No sir, but they had it all planned up.

Q. Did they have any matches.

A. No, but they had some kerosene. Lanemand got it down in the kitchen.

Q. What did he put it in.

A. In a bottle. He had it up in the bed amongst the straw.

Q. He had the bottle there.

A. Yes.

Q. When did he say he was going to do it.

A. I don't know.

Q. How was he going to light the kerosene.

A. He was going to get some one to get a match.

Q. Where was he going to carry the kerosene.

A. Up in the corridor where the third class used to sleep. Only one boy sleeps up there now, — Bain.

Q. Did you ever get to fighting with any boy.

A. Yes.

Q. What boy.

A. Friel.

Q. Any other.

A. Yes, Lovejoy.

Q. Any other.

A. Yes, Goyette.

Q. Did Mr. Freese ever punish you for fighting.

A. Yes, he has given me five extra chairs.

Q. Ever made you stand up.

A. Not for that.

Q. Did you ever have to stand up in the dormitory.

A. Yes, he used to make me stand up till 12 o'clock, and one night me and McGowen were fighting and we had to stand up all night and me and Rankins stood up the night before that.

Q. How long the night before.

A. All night.

Q. Two nights right off.

A. Yes.

Q. Didn't go to bed at all.

A. No.

Q. Did you go up to the dormitory after fighting and stand up all night.

A. Yes.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington here.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he know about it.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him.

A. I didn't think it would do any good if I did.

Q. Why didn't you think it would do any good.

A. I don't know.

Q. Wasn't you sleepy the next day.

A. Yes, I slept in the day time what time I could get. I worked in the sewing room then.

Q. Did this boy McGowen stand up two nights right off.

A. No, it was me that stood up two nights.

Q. And Mr. Farrington knew about it.

A. Yes. I heard Mr. Freese tell him about it, and he came in there when I was in the dormitory.

Q. Who stood up with you that night.

A. Rankins stood up with me the first night and McGowen the next night. The watchman used to go to sleep himself in the middle of the night.

Q. Didn't you go to sleep when he went to sleep.

A. No, sir. I was afraid he would wake up and he used to lick the boys with a big thick leather strap. I was afraid he would wake up and catch us.

Q. Do you get enough to eat here.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they ever strike you with a ruler.

A. Yes, I have had lickings lots of times.

Q. How many times.

A. I don't know.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What is you grade.

A. Second class C, with twenty merits. I have been in the first class two or three times.

Q. Ever in the third class.

A. Yes.

Q. Which class had you rather be in.

A. The first.

Q. Why.

A. Have more privileges.

Q. Why don't you get there and stay there.

A. I am trying to now.

Q. Turned over a new leaf.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are you kept warm. Are you ever cold here in the winter.

A. No sir, we ain't cold.

Q. Did Mr. Freese ever strike you in bed after you were asleep.

A. These wet the bed boys would be asleep and wouldn't go to the can, and he would take a strap and lick them. I used to stand up nights and see him. He used to keep me till 12 o'clock every night I stood up.

Q. How much have you stood up since Mr. Freese went away.

A. I don't know, two or three times.

Q. How late.

A. Quarter past nine and ten and half past ten.

Q. Ever stand up later than that.

A. No.

Q. What were you stood up for.

A. Whispering down at the table.

Q. Who made you stand up.

A. The new officer. I don't know his name.

Q. He has charge of the dining room and dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. Has he ever whipped you.

A. No, sir.

Q. Does he ever whip any of the boys when they are asleep.

A. No, sir.

Q. Never saw him strike anybody.

A. No, he treats the boys good as far as I can see.

Q. Do you say that Mr. Owen don't treat the boys good.

A. He don't treat the boys as good as the new officer.

Q. Where do you work.

A. In the second class chair shop.

Q. Where were you before that.

A. In the third class chair shop. I got out of the sewing room six or seven months ago. I staid there over two years.

Q. Do you remember the day Governor Plaisted was here.

A. No, sir. I was sick then up in the dormitory.

Q. Were you in the hospital.

- A. No, up in the corridor.
- Q. Have you ever been in the hospital.
- A. Yes, when I had the lung fever.
- Q. How long were you sick.
- A. A week.
- Q. Did they treat you kindly.
- A. Yes.
- Q. What did they give you to eat.
- A. I don't know the name of the stuff.
- Q. Toast.
- A. I think it was.
- Q. Pretty good wasn't it.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you like to be in the hospital.
- A. No, sir ; I don't like to be there sick.
- Q. Like to be there well wouldn't you.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know anything about boys going without meals.
- A. Yes ; I have been without myself.
- Q. When was it, and what for.
- A. Whispering down at the table, a good while ago ; they used to lock them up while the other boys were at their meals, and let them out after recess.
- Q. How is it now.
- A. They don't do it now.
- Q. How long have you been without food.
- *A. I don't know.
- Q. What is the longest do you think.
- A. Two meals—morning and noon.
- Q. Didn't have anything to eat from one night's supper up to the next night's supper? are you sure of that.
- A. No, sir ; I ain't sure of that.
- Q. You better not say it if it isn't true.
- A. I know what the consequences is if I say it, and it ain't true.
- Q. What.
- A. I won't go to heaven.

Q. Ever had to go without your meals since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Can't remember whether you have had to go without your meals or not.

A. No sir.

Q. Does Mr. Farrington treat you kindly.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the food always good.

A. Some of the boys don't like the soup.

Q. Do you.

A. I like it well enough.

Q. Were you one of the boys that asked to have bread and molasses instead of corned beef.

A. Yes, on Monday. We used to have beef Monday, and didn't like it at all.

Q. Did you want bread and molasses or corned beef.

A. Bread and molasses.

By Dr. Thompson :

Q. Were you in the sewing room last May when the boys undertook to set the fire.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you have anything to do with it.

A. I knew about it ; they told me they were going to.

Q. Do you know how they set the fire that time.

A. Put a coal in a bag of rags.

Q. You were up before the board of trustees.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you report any of these things to Mr. Farrington.

A. No sir.

Q. Why.

A. I didn't like the fun of the fellows calling me names.

Q. Hasn't Mr. Wentworth read a paper to you asking you always to report all these cases, saying if you did report you should be protected. Do you remember it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that Mr. Farrington knew that you were stood up all night long.

A. I don't know exactly. I should think he ought to. He came in and saw me standing there.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know whether he knew how long you stood there.

A. No.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What time of night would he come in.

A. About ten o'clock.

Q. Can Mr. Farrington see you through his door.

A. He can look through the glass, and he catches fellows doing something sometimes. I don't know whether he saw me through there or not.

Q. Are you sure that Rankins stood up with you all night the first night.

A. Yes.

Louis Nichols :— Committed by the Bangor Police Court in April, 1880. Is now 13½ years old. Sentenced for stealing property valued at thirty cents.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Two years and a half.

Q. Where did you come from.

A. Bangor.

Q. Who sent you here.

A. Judge Goodnough.

Q. Do you know what it is to take an oath.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Suppose you take an oath and tell a wicked story, a falsehood ; what is the consequence.

A. Hell fire.

Q. Where did you go to church while in Bangor.

A. First Baptist.

Q. Always been to church there.

A. As long as I lived there.

Sworn by Mr. Fox.

Q. Now I want you to tell us the whole truth and speak right up. Don't be afraid of anybody, and tell us the thing just as it occurred. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. By whom.

A. By the super.

Q. How did he punish you.

A. On the hand with a ruler.

Q. How many blows did he give you.

A. Ten.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. Yes.

Q. Bring any blood.

A. No, sir ; he made black and blue spots on my hand.

Q. Did you go right to work after he punished you.

A. No, sir.

Q. Why not.

A. I went to draw the strand of cane through and it hurt me where he hit me.

Q. Did you tell the officer.

A. No, sir, I did my work after a little while.

Q. What had you done that he punished you that day.

A. Being up ten times in the class in meditation.

Q. What is the class in meditation.

A. When a boy is up ten times for whispering at the table they lick him. They used to lick him on the tenth time, and now they lick him on the eleventh.

Q. Were you ever punished in any other way besides being licked with a ruler.

A. Yes, by standing on the line.

Q. How long did you have to stand on the line.

A. Two weeks, I think.

Q. How did you stand on the line.

A. Mr. Wentworth did it because I lost a peg, and I borrowed one of his and Smith found mine and I lost his and he told me to stand on the line until I found it. I stood on the line until Smith found it and came and gave it to me.

Q. Was that in the workshop you stood on the line.

A. No, in the yard.

Q. How long did you stand there.

A. Every recess until Thanksgiving.

Q. You stood on the line how long.

A. Two weeks.

Q. For losing the peg.

A. Yes.

Q. What other punishment did you have.

A. That is all. I have had extras for using profanity. I lost my peg and didn't think and began to swear.

Q. What were the extras.

A. I have got five extras. I had seventeen extras and he gave me seven weeks to do them and this is the fifth week and I have got them all done but three. I shall have them all done this week.

Q. Did you ever see Governor Plaisted.

A. I don't know.

Q. Ever see him in the building.

A. Yes, I think I have.

Q. When did you see him.

A. One Saturday I was in the floor and he came up and asked me what I was here for and I told him whispering on parade. He asked me if I couldn't have any dinner and I told him no. He asked me if I couldn't have some bread and I said yes. He asked me if I couldn't have water and I said no, not until to-morrow noon, and he said he guessed he would have to see about that.

Q. Couldn't you have had water.

A. No; there was some out in the yard before that, but he passed it all round to the large boys and I didn't get any.

Q. Couldn't you go into the rooms and get some water if you wanted to.

A. No, sir ; unless I had gone down in the kitchen, and the doors were locked.

Q. Did you have milk for supper that night.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever go without your meals.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been without your meals.

A. A good many times.

Q. How many.

A. About a hundred.

Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been without food.

A. One day I went without food every meal, for one day.

Q. Didn't you have anything to eat at all that day.

A. No ; they offered me bread, but I didn't take it ; it was dry, and it would make me thirsty.

Q. Couldn't you have had any milk to drink.

A. No, sir.

Q. Wouldn't they give you any water. A. No, sir.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington here then.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him of that.

A. I couldn't ; he is usually up in his room.

Q. Did you tell any of the officers.

A. I asked the officer who had charge of the room if I could not have some water, and he said no.

Q. Who was it.

A. Mr. Bartlett.

Q. Is he here now. A. No, sir.

Q. When was this.

A. June.

Q. When was the governor here.

A. I don't know.

Q. How do you know it was Governor Plaisted.

A. I don't know ; but it looked like Governor Plaisted.

Q. Where did you see him ; where have you seen him.

- A. I think I saw him in Bangor, in an office.
- Q. In what office.
- A. In his office, I think.
- Q. What kind of a looking man is Governor Plaisted.
- A. I can't tell.
- Q. Has he got whiskers.
- A. I think he has.
- Q. Small or a large man.
- A. About the same as him. [Pointing at Dr. E. A. Thompson, who was standing near the witness.]
- Q. Do you know the color of his hair.
- A. No, sir.
- Q. Has he got a moustache.
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do you know whether Mr. Farrington knew that you went all day without anything to eat.
- A. No, sir ; I do not.
- Q. After you went without your breakfast did you see Mr. Farrington.
- A. No, sir ; I did not.
- Q. Did you tell any officer you hadn't had any breakfast.
- A. No, sir ; and that day I worked smart till dinner time, and then I was put without my dinner, and I didn't think that was right, and then that night I got put without my supper ; but I didn't care about that, and after a while the trustees came and said if I couldn't eat I couldn't work.
- Q. What trustee said that.
- A. I don't know ; I have forgot.
- Q. Do not the officers tell you that when you are punished or have any complaints to make, to come and report it to Mr. Farrington? Haven't the boys here a right, when they are ill treated in any way, to come to him.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Hasn't Mr. Farrington told you to come and tell him.
- A. Ho told the whole school so.
- Q. Why didn't you tell him about this.

A. I didn't think I could get anything by it.

Q. Why not.

A. Because it was an officer that punished me.

Q. Suppose it was ; Mr. Farrington told you he was going to look after you boys ; why didn't you tell him.

A. He didn't tell us about coming and reporting the officers until after that. He told the boys that about two months ago.

Q. Was that the first time you knew it.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you have enough to eat.

A. Yes ; most of the time.

Q. Don't you all the time.

A. We have good food all but Tuesday.

Q. What food do you have then.

A. Soup.

Q. What is the trouble with the soup.

A. It is too salt, and we don't get no potatoes. The kitchen boys are large boys, and they always take out the potatoes for their chums. When they come to a large boy's plate they will fill his plate full of potatoes, and when they come to the small boys at the other end they won't give them no potatoes, but put in some bread.

Q. Who fills the plates.

A. McGovern, I think.

Q. Did you ever tell the officers you didn't get so many potatoes as the big boys.

A. No, sir.

Q. Why not.

A. I didn't think of it.

Q. Didn't Mr. Farrington tell you to come to him and make all the complaints you had.

A. Yes, but this was before.

Q. Do you get potatoes now.

A. We get more than we did before.

Q. Why did they treat the large boys better than they did the little boys.

A. Because the large boys can fight better than the little boys and the kitchen boys want to get chums with the big boys, so if anybody went for them they could take their part.

Q. Do you ever fight here.

A. Sometimes. I was out in the yard this afternoon and a boy named Bell came up and began to hit me, and bunged my lip up for me.

Q. Did you say anything to anybody about it.

A. No, sir. Mr. Owen caught him and stood him on the line for it.

Q. Are you ever punished in the dormitory.

A. Yes, some of the time I get stood up.

Q. Were you ever put in the cell.

A. Yes, one time me and Gray and Jackson were reported by Mr. Wentworth and given extras and put in the cell until night. The next week I started to make mine up and I have got mine all made up but three.

Q. Were you ever put in the tower.

A. Yes.

Q. When.

A. One night, about this time, until ten o'clock.

Q. Did any officer ever strike you when you were in bed.

A. Yes, Mr. Freese.

Q. What did he strike you with.

A. A strap.

Q. How many times.

A. Once in a while I would be lying in bed and it would be hot, and I would leave my sheet on me thinking it wouldn't come off, and then, because it would be off my legs a little, Mr. Freese would come up with a strap and hit me three times.

Q. Where would he strike you.

A. Right on the legs, and bring blood.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What kind of a strap was it.

A. A leather strap about so thick. [Measuring.]

Q. Have you been struck since Mr. Freese went away.

A. No, sir.

By Dr. Thompson.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Farrington or Mr. Wentworth that you were struck.

A. No. I told Mr. Wentworth that I got stood up for nothing. Me and a boy was wrestling and I put him down three times right off and Mr. Freese blew the whistle, and then the boy tried to throw me down. I stood right still and didn't do anything and Mr. Freese told me to stand up. I told Mr. Wentworth about it and he didn't do anything, and Mr. Freese began to laugh at me about it. He made me stand up until half past twelve.

By Mr. Chadbourn.

Q. You say he drew blood, did he draw blood so you wiped it off on your hand.

A. No, but there would be blood spots all over me, so the blood would come right up to the skin.

By Dr. Thompson.

Q. Why didn't you tell Mr. Farrington.

A. I don't know.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Were you afraid of Mr. Freese.

A. No.

Q. Was afraid that if you told he would punish you more.

A. I did at first, but after I found out what he was I wasn't. I wasn't scared. One night I was standing up and a boy named Morrison had a watch and when I got hold of it there was no watch to it only the cases tied together with thread. I borrowed Mr. Freese's knife and I smelt of the knife and thought I smelt tobacco, but wasn't sure, and I touched my tongue to it and I said there was tobacco on the knife, and he said, "No, it is only apples where I pared apples out at the farm to-day."

Q. Do you use tobacco.

A. No, not since I have been here. I used to use it before I came here.

Q. Smoke and chew.

A. I smoked, I was just learning to chew.

Q. Do any of the boys use tobacco here.

A. No, sir ; there aint no boys got any ; they would if they could.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do yo think any of the boys would like a chew of tobacco.

A. If you heard them talk I guess you would think they would.

Q. Have you ever been sick since you have been here.

A. No, sir.

Michael Cady : Committed by municipal court of Portland for truancy in May, 1879. Is now 11½ years old.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you examined a few days ago before the board of trustees.

A. Yes.

Q. Were you sworn.

A. I don't know.

Q. Were you ever in a court room.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did you come from.

A. Portland.

Q. Were you ever in the municipal court room.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever see the judge call a witness to testify.

A. No.

Q. Is it right or wrong to tell the truth.

A. Right.

Q. Is it right or wrong to tell a lie.

A. Wrong.

Q. What have you been told in this institution about that.

A. That it was wrong to tell a lie.

Q. Do they tell you anything about God punishing you if you tell a falsehood.

A. They said it was wrong in the sight of God to tell a falsehood.

Q. Where did you go to church in Portland.

A. Didn't go to church.

Q. Never been to church.

A. No.

Q. Are your parents living.

A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox :

Q. Now, I want you to tell us the truth, just as things occurred, without reference to any man or any body of men. We are here to find out just how Mr. Farrington and the different officers have treated you. Have you ever been punished since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times.

A. I don't know.

Q. Have you been punished by Mr. Farrington.

A. Yes, about two years ago.

Q. What was that punishment.

A. Out in the hall with a ruler.

Q. What did he whip you for.

A. I don't know what I done.

Q. Haven't you been whipped with a ruler since two years ago.

A. I don't think I have, I don't remember.

Q. Been punished in any other way.

A. Yes, by extra chairs and demerits.

Q. Been stood on the line.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. The longest time was a week.

Q. How long did you stand at any one time.

A. During recess, just as long as we had recess.

Q. Did you have to stand in the recitation room.

A. Yes.

Q. How long there.

A. During the whole evening.

Q. Did you ever have to touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did they make you stand that way.

A. Fifteen minutes.

Q. Did you ever complain to the officers.

A. No, Sir.

Q. Did any of the officers besides Mr. Farrington ever whip you.

A. Yes, Mr. Freese.

Q. Do you know where he is.

A. No, sir.

Q. What did he whip you for.

A. I got up in my sleep one night.

Q. With what did he whip you.

A. A piece of window cord.

Q. How do you know he whipped you.

A. I waked up when he was whipping me.

Q. Did he draw blood.

A. No, sir, he left marks on my legs.

Q. When was that.

A. Last August I guess.

Q. Did he ever whip you other than that time.

A. Yes, twice before that.

Q. Did you ever have to stand ou a line in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. From eight o'clock till twelve.

Q. When was that.

A. About three months ago.

Q. What for.

A. Whispering at the table.

Q. Were you ever put into the tower.

A. Yes, before Mr, Farrington came here.

Q. Been put in since Mr. Farrington came here.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever been put in a cell.

A. Once, when Mr. Wentworth was superintendent.

Q. Did you ever see Governor Plaisted.

A. Yes.

Q. When.

A. I believe it was the last time he was here.

Q. How long ago was that.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Who did he come in with.

A. He came in with some gentlemen, I don't know what their names were.

Q. Do you remember how many came in with him.

A. No.

Q. What were you doing.

A. Eating dinner.

Q. Did you have any talk with the governor.

A. No.

Q. How did you know it was Governor Plaisted.

A. He spoke to us in the school room, and one of the gentlemen with him introduced us.

Q. Do you know whether any of the boys had to go without their food.

A. They did when Mr. Farrington first came here. I don't know that they have lately.

Q. How did they have to go without their food.

A. They used to be locked up in the morning at breakfast time, and only used to have a slice of bread, and if they whispered at the table they would have to go. I don't know how many times without going into the dining room, and only have a slice of bread.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What do you mean by a slice of bread ; how big a slice.

A. One of those slices we have now.

Q. Such as we saw on the table down stairs.

A. Yes, sir.

[Several slices that were left from the boys' supper were brought in and exhibited to the commissioners.]

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What did they give these boys to drink.

A. Didn't give them anything.

Q. Is the bread good.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know whether any of the boys were in line when Governor Plaisted was here.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Have you ever been in the hospital.

A. I have been there, but never have been sick.

Q. Have you always had enough to eat and drink.

A. Yes.

Q. Has the food always been good.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been comfortably clothed.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been cold nights.

A. No, sir ; I can't remember of being cold. I always had enough on.

Q. Have you any complaints to make against any of the officers.

A. No, sir.

Q. None whatever.

A. No, sir.

Q. What boys have you seen punished within six months.

A. I can't remember.

Q. Can't you remember any one. I mean by the superintendent or by any of the officers ; any severe punishment.

A. I don't seem to remember.

Q. Do you know whether any boys had to stand up all night.

A. When Mr. Freese first came here they used to. He

stood boys up two nights—one night all night, and the next night he stood them up until twelve o'clock, in the dormitory.

Q. Who were they.

A. McGovern and Dyer. They had to stand up all night one night, and the next night until twelve.

Q. Who stood up with Dyer.

A. McGovern.

Q. Did Rankins ever stand up.

A. I don't know ; I don't remember.

Q. Do you know of any boys being put in the tower.

A. Yes ; I used to see a boy, by the name of Bain, taken to the tower about every night by Mr. Freese. I don't know when they let him out.

Q. Do you know about boys being put in the cell.

A. They have been put in the cell in the evening, for not doing their stint.

Q. Have you seen them there as you passed by.

A. No ; I would see them when they were taken out.

Q. Do you know how long they were kept there.

A. The boys that were put there to make up their stint only staid from eight to ten o'clock.

Q. Do you know whether boys that have been put there for other things were kept there longer than that.

A. Boys that run away have been kept there a week.

Q. What else are they put there for.

A. I don't know ; some great things.

Q. Do you know the longest time they have been kept there.

A. Sometimes a week, and sometimes eleven days.

Q. Do you know what they have been fed on.

A. Bread and water, I think, but I ain't sure.

Q. The food, you say, is always good.

A. Yes ; it has always tasted good to me.

Q. Have all the officers, except Mr. Freese, been kind to you.

A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Farrington tell you, with the other boys, that

when you had any complaints to make, to make them to him.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know whether the boys did do that.

A. I don't know. I haven't had any complaints to make since I have been before the board of trustees.

Q. Did you make any complaint then.

A. I had some, but I didn't make any. I told it to them.

Q. You never had made any complaints to Mr. Farrington about it.

A. No.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. [Pointing to the bread on the table.] Are those average slices of bread, such as you say were given to the boys when they were shut up.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what Mr. Freese was sent away for.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Has any one talked with you about coming in here.

A. No, sir.

Q. Any of the boys.

A. No ; I didn't know I had anything to do about coming in here.

Q. Did you know we were here.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you know what we were here for.

A. No.

Q. Did you hear any of the boys say anything about it.

A. No.

Q. Have any of the officers said anything to you about coming into this room.

A. No, sir.

Q. Who told you to come in.

A. Mr. Wentworth. I was reading in my reader and he told me to come in here.

By Dr. Thompson :

Q. You were up before the trustees.

A. Yes.

Q. You showed me the stripes on your legs.

A. Yes.

Q. What reason did you give for not reporting it to Mr. Farrington.

A. I told you I didn't know why I didn't.

Q. I asked you if you were afraid to, and you said no.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. Didn't you say it wasn't consequence enough.

A. No, sir ; I don't think I did. Mr. Donahue asked me if I thought he ill-treated me, and I said I didn't think he did.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did you have marks on your legs.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you exhibit them to the trustees.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Albion Little :

Q. If you felt that you were abused by the officers would you feel perfect freedom in going to Mr. Farrington or Mr. Wentworth and telling them about it.

A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Freese whip you to punish you or wake you up.

A. I don't know. I remember when I waked up he was whipping me round the post, and he hurt his hand somewhere, and didn't seem to feel very good about it. He used to tell down stairs how a boy got up in his sleep last night and he whipped him with a strap, and he used to laugh about it.

Q. Who did he tell that to.

A. Mr. Davis and Babbidge and Woodward.

Q. How long have you been in honor.

A. I have been in the first class since a year ago last July. I was in the third class a year and four months.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How often do you go into the city.

A. When the first class goes to church or on excursions.

Q. Are you one of the boys that went to the Barnaby concert some time ago.

A. No, sir ; I never went to a concert.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Are your stints such that you can easily perform them.

A. Yes.

Q. Do all the boys in the chair shop have stints they can do.

A. I don't know about that. When I worked in the chair shop I always had a stint I could do.

Alfonzo P. Whitten. Committed August 19th, 1875.
Now 20½ years old. Crime, assault and battery.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. Do you know that it is wrong to tell a falsehood.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what the punishment is for telling a falsehood under oath.

A. No.

Q. Do you know whether there is any punishment.

A. I suppose there is.

Q. Do you think it is wrong in the sight of God to tell a lie.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think he will punish you for it.

A. Yes.

Q. I am going to administer an oath to you that you will tell the truth to questions I and these gentlemen will ask you, and I want you to tell it to us just as though you were going to tell it to a boy out at recess.

[Sworn by Mr. Fox.]

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Altogether, seven years.

Q. What were you put here for.

A. Assault and battery.

Q. Where were you sent from.

A. Kennebunk.

Q. Parents living.

A. No sir.

Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here how have you been treated.

A. I have been treated well enough, as well as I want to be treated.

Q. Been treated kindly.

A. Yes.

Q. By all the officers.

A. Yes.

Q. Every one of them.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you had enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been warmly clad.

A. Yes.

Q. In the winter have you had all the bedding you wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. Had any punishment inflicted upon you.

A. One punishment from Mr. Farrington.

Q. When was that.

A. I think in July or August.

Q. What for.

A. Trying to run away.

Q. What was the punishment.

A. A whipping on my hands.

Q. How many blows.

A. Twelve I believe.

Q. Has he punished you in any other way.

A. No, sir.

Q. After he punished you what did you do.

A. I told him I would never try it again.

Q. Did you go right to work.

A. No, it was in the afternoon in vacation.

Q. After he whipped you what did you do.

A. I went right on and behaved better.

Q. Were you working on the farm at that time.

A. No, sir ; I just got up out of the third class.

Q. Did he break the skin when he feruled you.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was your hand discolored.

A. No, sir.

Q. Any other punishment.

A. No, sir ; that is the only punishment he has done to me since he has been superintendent.

Q. Have any of the other officers punished you at all.

A. No, sir ; when I was in the third class (I don't call it much of any punishment) the officer took hold of my collar and took me out of the ranks, and I slipped down and he pulled me up, and he is the only one that ever shook me round.

Q. Have you seen any of the other boys punished.

A. I have seen Mr. Owen shake boys around.

Q. How does he punish them.

A. Take them by the collar and yanks them around. I saw him take Harris out of the seat and slat him round and his feet struck against the benches.

Q. Did he fall down.

A. He couldn't help falling down.

Q. Was he a large boy or a small boy.

A. He is a foolish boy, and didn't work nor nothing.

Q. Do you know why Mr. Owen treated him so.

A. No, I don't know what he was doing.

Q. What other punishment have you seen the boys receive.

A. Gillen asked him for some cane and Mr. Owen said, yes he could have some, and he had been growling about

something — Owen had — and he went down to the tower to get some and I saw him coming out and Gillen got to talking to him, and Mr. Owen told him to go back into the tower again, and then he struck him in the mouth and knocked him over.

Q. When was that.

A. In July, I believe, in vacation.

Q. What did Gillen do.

A. He didn't do anything; he took Gillen and held him down amongst the ropes they tie round the chairs.

Q. Then what did he do.

A. Gillen got up and went to his bench and went to work.

Q. Did Mr. Farrington know of his knocking Gillen down.

A. I don't know whether he does or not.

Q. Did you ever see any boys punished in the dormitory.

A. Not by this officer.

Q. Ever seen them punished by Mr. Freese.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you ever see him do.

A. See him lick them with a little whip he had made out of one of these window ropes.

Q. How did he whip them.

A. Struck them everywhere he got a chance. He didn't care where he struck them.

Q. How many times did he strike them.

A. Sometimes five or six cracks and sometimes ten.

Q. Ever know any of the boys to cry.

A. Yes; a good many cried.

Q. Did you ever know him to bring blood when he struck them.

A. No.

Q. Did he ever make them stand up in the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Until 12 o'clock; and some nights he would go to sleep and cheat the boys out of three hours, and keep them up till two or three o'clock in the morning.

Q. Did you ever know a boy have to stand up all night.

A. I don't know as I have. It might be when I was asleep.

Q. How long have you known a boy to be kept in the tower.

A. Mr. Freese kept a boy in there five nights.

Q. Is that the longest time you have known them kept there.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have they been kept in a cell.

A. A week.

Q. Do you know what they were fed on.

A. Bread and water.

Q. How do you know that.

A. That is the rule they always had.

Q. How often do they have bread and water.

A. That is more than I can tell; I never was up there.

Q. Do you know what they had to sleep on.

A. The boys say they sleep on the floor with blankets.

Q. You only know that they were fed on bread and water from what was said.

A. That is all I know.

Q. Were you ever in the hospital, sick.

A. Just once since Mr. Farrington has been here.

Q. How long were you there.

A. Two days.

Q. Did you have good treatment.

A. Yes.

Q. Have a doctor.

A. Yes; Dr. Webster.

Q. Who else came to see you.

A. Mrs. Farrington came in sometimes.

Q. Was it warm or cold weather.

A. I believe it was warm weather.

Q. Did you ever see a boy in the cell for any serious offence.

A. No, sir ; I never saw boys in the cells, because I never went in the cell-room when any one was in the cells.

Q. Who carries up the bread and water to the boys in the cells.

A. The dining room officer.

Q. Did you ever know any boys to have handcuffs on them.

A. No ; but I have seen them have an iron ball on their feet.

Q. When.

A. When Travers and Griffin went away.

Q. How long ago was that ; within a year.

A. I can't tell ; it is since Mr. Farrington has been here.

Q. How heavy was it.

A. I can't tell. I wasn't here then. I went away before that, but I came back just before they went away.

Q. What were they made of.

A. Iron.

Q. Were the two boys fastened together.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did you see them.

A. In the office. I believe Mr. Farrington was in Portland.

Q. Who put the irons on them.

A. Mr. Wentworth.

Q. How long were the boys in the office with the irons on them.

A. I don't know.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Were the boys then going away from the school.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see them the next day.

A. No.

Q. What became of them.

A. I believe they were locked up in the cells.

Q. Do you know how long they were here after they had the irons on.

A. No, sir.

Q. How happened you to be here and see them then.

A. I went away with a farmer, and run away from him and came back here.

Q. You came back of your own accord.

A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know of any boys here that have had to go without their meals.

A. Not since this superintendent has been here.

Q. Can you think of any occasion when any of the boys have had to go without their meals since he has been here.

A. No, sir ; I cannot.

Q. Do you remember of the governor being here.

A. No, sir ; I wasn't here.

Q. When did you come back.

A. The 4th of May.

By Dr. Thompson :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. In all, seven years.

Q. Is the tower used now as much as it used to be

A. Not so much now as it used to be.

Q. Has it been used as much within a year as it used to be.

Q. I can't say. I haven't been here all the time.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know whether the boys rather be put in the tower or in the cells.

A. I have heard some say they rather be in the tower and some say they rather be put in the cells.

Q. Have you ever been in the tower with the door shut.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Little ;

Q. The last time you wrote to me you were up in Hollis.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long were you in Hollis.

A. I don't know, I think it was seven or eight months.

Q. You were afterwards down at Gardiner, wasn't you.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you stay there.

- A. About four days. I staid at Mr. Waterhouse's in Hollis about eight months and then went home and staid two weeks and then came back here and staid two months and then ran away and staid most nine months—all last winter.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. What were you doing during those nine months.

A. Worked in the factory.

Q. Did you come back of your own accord.

A. No, sir, I got caught.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you earned any money here.

A. Yes.

Q. How much have you earned.

A. I believe a dollar and a half.

Q. How do the boys know anything about the rules and regulations.

A. All the rules they know is what Mr. Wentworth tells them in the school.

Q. Do you always do your stints.

A. Yes, I do.

Q. Is it hard or easy work.

A. Some has hard and some easy stints.

Q. Any difference between them.

A. Yes.

Q. Who has the hardest.

A. I don't know who has got the hardest.

Q. Why do they make any difference.

A. Some officers will give a boy a stint he can't do.

Q. Why does he do that.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you think a big boy gets any more food than a small boy.

A. Yes.

- Q. Why is that.
- A. The kitchen boys give some of their chums more food.
- Q. Do the kitchen boys fare any better than other boys.
- A. They used to, I don't know whether they do now or not.
- Q. Does Mr. Farrington know that one boy fares any better than another.
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Do the other officers know it.
- A. Mr. Owen did, and he stopped it, and they don't do it now.
- Q. Do the boys have to stand up in the dining room.
- A. Not until they get through.
- Q. Suppose a boy whispers in the dining room.
- A. They take his name and he has to stand up in the meditation class.
- Q. Don't they stand them up in the dining room.
- A. They stand them up after they eat their victuals, but if they whisper they hand their name in to the superintendent and he has them in the meditation class.
- Q. Do they have anything to eat while standing up.
- A. Yes, they take their victuals from the table.
- By Mr. Haskell :
- Q. Did they used to stand up without their victuals.
- A. Yes, but that was before Mr. Farrington came here.
- Q. And not since.
- A. No, sir.

William Pendergrass : Committed for larceny of three dollars, by the municipal court of Portland, May 9th, 1879. Was then eight years old. Is now in first class "B."

By Mr. Fox :

- Q. Were you ever in a court room.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you know what it is to take an oath and be a witness.
- A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox :

Q. Where are you from.

A. Portland.

Q. Father and mother living.

A. Yes.

Q. Where do they live.

A. No. 17 Hanover street.

Q. When you were in Portland, did you used to go to church.

A. I didn't always. I did sometimes.

Q. What church.

A. Can't tell you.

Q. On what street.

A. I don't know.

Q. Go to Sunday school.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Over three years.

Q. What did you come here for.

A. Stealing horses.

Q. Who was with you.

A. My brother.

Q. Is he older than you.

A. Yes.

Q. How much do you weigh.

A. 64 pounds.

Q. How old are you.

A. Ten years old last June.

Q. How have you been treated here. Have you been punished by the officers.

A. A year ago last winter when I was in the shop and I wanted to go to the closet, and I was doing like that, [tapping the floor with his foot,] and Mr. Owen came up and threw me down on the floor and knocked the wind out of me.

Q. Wasn't you making a louder noise than that.

A. Perhaps I was.

Q. What did you do after that.

A. Mr. Owen picked me up and carried me and set me down on the platform, and then he picked me up again and brought me up in the hall of the chair shop. He asked me if I had come to and I told him, yes.

Q. What do you mean by that.

A. If I had got my breath.

Q. Did he whip you again.

A. No, sir. He brought me in and let me sit down on a seat in the shop.

Q. Did you go to work.

A. No, my finger was hurt.

Q. How did you hurt it.

A. He stepped on it.

Q. Did you tell him he stepped on it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you cry.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. When did you go to work.

A. In the afternoon.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Farrington of this.

A. No, sir.

Q. Don't Mr. Farrington know it now.

A. I guess he does.

Q. Who told him.

A. I never said anything about it.

Q. What made you think Mr. Farrington knew anything about it.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you know that we were coming over here.

A. No.

Q. Do you know what we are here for.

A. No.

Q. Did you hear any of the boys talking about our being here.

- A. Yes. I heard that the trustees were staying there.
- Q. What did they say they were staying here for.
- A. They didn't say anything to me.
- Q. Was you whipped by any other person except Mr Owen.
- A. I don't remember.
- Q. Were you ever put in the cell.
- A. No.
- Q. Ever put in the tower.
- A. Yes.
- Q. How long did you stay there.
- A. About half a day.
- Q. Who put you in the tower.
- A. Mr. Wentworth, the assistant super.
- Q. Have you been there more than once.
- A. Yes ; three times.
- Q. How many times did you stay each time.
- A. Once I staid one forenoon, and then half the afternoon and then three hours.
- Q. Ever been feruled on the hand.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Who by.
- A. Mr. Farrington.
- Q. How many blows did he give you.
- A. When I was up ten times ; I suppose ten blows.
- Q. Did he strike you on the hand.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you have enough to eat.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Is the food good.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do all the boys have enough to eat.
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Ever know a boy to go hungry.
- A. I don't know.
- Q. Ever know a boy to go without his dinner.
- A. Yes ; I have been that way.

- Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here.
- A. I think I have.
- Q. How long did you have to go without food.
- A. One meal.
- Q. Have any bread when you went without.
- A. Yes ; they passed it round.
- Q. Didn't they allow you any other dinner.
- A. They gave us bread and then some water.
- Q. Did you ever know any of the other boys to have to go without their dinner or supper.
- A. There have been a lot of boys, but I don't remember their names.
- Q. Did you ever get a whipping in the dormitory.
- A. Yes.
- Q. What for.
- A. Playing.
- Q. Who whipped you.
- A. Mr. Freese, with a strap.
- Q. Have you seen any of the boys whipped since Mr. Freese has been away.
- A. No, sir.
- Q. Do they stand them up.
- A. Yes.
- Q. How late.
- A. Ten o'clock.
- Q. Who have you seen stand up.
- A. I have, for disorder at the table.
- Q. Do you know of any boy that had to stand there all night.
- A. Yes ; when Mr. Freese was here.
- Q. Who has stood there all night.
- A. Dyer and Rankins.
- Q. How do you know they stood there all night.
- A. Because they told me in the morning, and I waked up in the night and saw both boys standing there.
- Q. Do you have to get up and use the can.
- A. No, sir.

Q. Have you seen any of the boys whipped for not waking up and using the can.

A. Yes ; I have seen them when I have been standing up.

Q. Have you ever seen any boys in the cells.

A. No, sir ; I never saw the cells.

Q. You don't know where they are.

A. I know where they are, but I never saw them.

Q. Did you ever see the boys with anything around their wrists ; were they tied.

A. No, sir ; I never see any myself.

Q. Ever see any one have anything around his feet.

A. Yes.

Q. Who.

A. Griffin.

Q. What did he have.

A. Shackles.

Q. What for.

A. He run away.

Q. Who put the shackles on.

A. I don't know.

Q. Where did you see him.

A. In the yard ; in the third class yard.

Q. How long did you see him there.

A. Every day for a week at recess.

Q. Was he there for a week with these shackles on.

A. Yes.

Q. When was this.

A. Some time ago.

Since Mr. Farrington came here.

A. I think it was.

Q. Did you ever see Governor Plaisted.

A. I saw him when he came out here. I saw him in the school room.

Q. Did he make a speech to the boys.

A. Yes.

Q. Who was with him.

A. Some men.

Q. Have you ever been in the hospital.

A. Yes, about a day; but I had no doctor. I had a sore throat. I went down to my meals.

Dr. E. A. Thompson, of the Board of Trustees, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified as follows :

By Mr Fox :

Q. Have you read Mr. Donahue's testimony.

A. I have.

Q. Do you dissent from the statements he there made.

A. We never made any report. I simply sketched off something as the result as far as we had gone. Mr. Donahue says, "There is something here I am not satisfied with." Mr. Chadbourn asked him what it was and he said he wanted to investigate something in the dormitory. I said, "All right we will stay tomorrow and go into it."

Q. Then the substance of Mr. Donahue's statement is correct.

A. Yes.

Q. What do you desire to state to the commissioners about the treatment of these boys here.

A. I have been connected with the board two years I think. I suppose our general line of business as trustees has been all gone over with. When I have made my visits I have spent my time mostly with the boys. I have generally spent two days here, arriving here at 12 o'clock and leaving the next afternoon. I have examined the boys with reference to their physical condition particularly. I have heard all the complaints from the boys and invited them to make all the complaints they had to make, and I invariably investigated and inquired into them to see what ground there was, and I have also examined the food every time I have been here, and the hospital if there was any sick in it. I can say that the physical condition of the boys has improved without any question. It has greatly improved within the last two years, and within ten years vastly improved. Ten years ago I was a member

of the governor's council and on the committee on the reform school. Two years ago there were a great many boys here with sore eyes, and there has been a marked improvement in that respect. Another thing, the habit of self abuse among the boys has been materially lessened.

Q. How do you gain that information.

A. By a personal examination of the boys privately and talking with them as well as from general observation.

Q. How has the treatment of the officers toward the boys been.

A. As far as I have been able to find out it has been kind with a very few exceptions. The case of Freese is the only case of maltreatment of the boys I have known for two years.

By Mr. Haskell.

Q. Have you known of the practice of standing boys with their fingers to their toes.

A. I have seen them do it and got out of sight and watched them to see what it amounted to. They would stand that way, then perhaps put their hand down and rest on the floor, or get up and the officer would see them perhaps and make them take their places again.

Q. Is it a punishment suitable to be inflicted.

A. I don't suppose it would be to keep a boy any length of time.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. What should you say was an unsuitable time to keep a boy in that position.

A. I should not think ten minutes would be proper to keep a boy in that one position. I have seen boys stand so and I don't think I ever saw one stand a minute.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do you think it a suitable punishment to be inflicted.

A. I don't see any particular objection to it unless it tires a boy out. I suppose it is something like holding a book out any length of time. I never saw a boy whom I thought was injured in that way.

Q. Have you ever read through the book of punishments.

A. Yes ; I always read it when I come here.

Q. Was it brought to your attention, that boys had been kept in the cell at times varying from three to eight days, without a bed except blankets and on bread and water.

A. I knew the boys were never put in the cell except for some severe offence. I supposed they had blankets enough. I never saw a boy in the cell but once since I have been here, and he was at work. I saw a boy in the tower once.

Q. Was you aware that a boy was compelled to sleep in there on the floor for a fortnight.

A. No.

Q. Have you ever been in the tower.

A. Yes, a number of times. It is octagon in shape, perhaps eight or ten feet in diameter.

Q. Any windows in it.

A. A window boarded up with holes in it.

Q. How many holes.

A. Three or four two or three inch auger holes.

Q. With the exception of that is there any other chance for light.

A. No, I think not.

Q. Was you aware that Bain was kept in a cell prepared with a bunk bed for two months.

A. I don't seem to recall that.

Q. Were you aware that Bain slept from July 22d to August 2d in the tower on the floor without a bed except blankets.

A. No, I didn't know anything about it.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you aware that any of the other boys were kept in the cell for six or eight days.

A. Yes, a week at a time.

Q. And fed on bread and water.

A. Yes, as a punishment.

Q. The book of punishments you have read through.

A. Yes, only I saw the slips before it was put upon the book. I see what stints they have, and the extra work and the different degrees of punishment.

Q. Did you at the time know what offences these punishments were given for.

A. I don't seem to recollect these particular cases.

Q. It was reported to you, and you became aware of the punishment, and you at the same time knew what the offence was.

A. Yes.

Q. Was that brought to the whole board's attention, or to you as a monthly visitor.

A. All these papers are thrown upon the table and examined by the full board.

Q. If the Bain boy was compelled to sleep a fortnight in the tower, was that fact talked about by the trustees.

A. I don't seem to recollect, I can't recall the case.

Q. The case of the boy put into the cell for six days and fed on bread and water.

A. We talked over all these things, and finally inquired into what the offence was.

Q. The trustees justified it.

A. We considered these grave offences, and I never heard the question raised but what it was a suitable punishment.

Q. How about shackling the boys.

A. The boy Griffin was a troublesome boy, and I labored with him a good deal, and he refused to do better. He had a weight placed upon one ankle, which rested upon a support attached to the shoe. It was simply a weight he used to have to carry round.

Q. How much did it weigh.

A. I don't know. I saw him walking around with it. It was an iron ring.

Q. How long did he wear it.

A. I don't know, I never saw him with it on but once.

Q. Where did you see him with it on.

A. In the yard with the other boys. I enquired how it was put on and saw it was attached to the boot.

In regard to the sick boy, Winn, I wish to say that on the 21st of February, the day we had our meeting here, I went into the hospital a number of times to see him. I think I went in three times while I was here, and staid quite a while and examined him to see what the trouble was. It was reported by the doctor at first that he thought he had a slow fever, but about that time he thought there was evidence of trouble with the brain, and he did begin to show a little of it at the time. I was satisfied that it was going to be fatal. At the time I was in there, the thermometer was about 67,^o and I noticed when, in examining the boy, I turned down the clothes, he would make an effort to draw them up again. I examined him in regard to his temperature, and found his temperature at the extremities was somewhat low. I told them to be careful and keep the room at a little higher temperature, and to let in all the sun that could shine in, so as to keep his temperature up. He was feeling the effect of the low temperature.

Q. Was the room warmed with steam.

A. Yes, it was comfortable for me to be in there.

Q. Was the full head of steam on.

A. I presume not. There was a thermometer there.

Q. Is there anything else you wish to say.

A. In talking with the boys, I learned that it was the custom to deprive them of food to a certain extent, and I think at the May meeting I said I was opposed to having any punishment upon the boys by depriving them of food; that the boys should have their meals and some other method of punishment resorted to. I think Mr. Donahue and Mr. Chadbourn both agreed with me, and Mr. Farrington also.

Q. When was that.

A. At the last May meeting. I would ask a boy if he got enough to eat. "No." "Why? do you have to go without your meals?" "Yes." "Can't you have all the bread you want?" "Yes, I can have all the bread I want;" and they

would all come down to that. For instance, last April I had heard then that the governor had charged that the boys went without their meals, so I enquired around what boys he talked with. I asked one boy if he saw the governor when he was here, and he said he did. I asked him if he was one of the boys that told him he had to go without his meals. He said he did. I asked him if he told the truth. He stopped a minute and said "No." I asked him what he meant by saying it. "Well," said he, "I didn't have what I wanted to eat." I asked him if there was another boy that said so, and he pointed over across to another boy. I don't recollect now who the boy was.

Q. What did you gather their meaning to be, that at the time of punishment they had to go without their food except bread and water.

A. The boys would say, "We don't get enough to eat;" and I would ask them about it and sometimes they would say they didn't like soup. I would ask them if they didn't have what bread they wanted and they would admit that they did; that they had all the bread they wanted. Sometimes a boy would say he didn't like milk, and some boy would object to this and some to that.

Q. Did you then find out that there had been a habit of standing boys up, and instead of giving them their regular meal giving them bread.

A. My impression is that I asked Mr. Farrington if the boys had not been deprived of some of their food and given bread instead, and my impression is that he said it had sometimes been done, but in May we corrected that.

Henry M. Griggs, recalled, and testified as follows :

By Mr. Fox.

Q. What was the temperature of the hospital kept at.

A. Mr. Wentworth directed me to keep it as near as possible at 65° or 68° when the boys were abed, and when they were about to get up to heat it about five or ten degrees warmer.

Q. Did you do so.

A. I did.

Q. How often did you go in.

A. Every day when it was cold once or twice, and when it was very cold from five to ten times a day.

Q. Did you always look at the thermometer.

A. Yes; invariably.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. With the thermometer at zero and below is the steam power sufficient to keep it at the desired point.

A. In some rooms it is not. It is not in the officers' sitting room.

Q. In the part occupied by the boys, I mean.

A. I don't think there is any part of the building that the boys stay in but what you can keep at any temperature you desire with the thermometer at zero outside.

Q. How is it when it drops to ten or twenty below.

A. There has been no time when I have been here but what that part of the building could be sufficiently warmed to a temperature of 70°.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What is the thermometer in the dormitory kept at.

A. I don't know; there is no thermometer, except in the hospital, that I have taken any notice of. I never had any complaint that the dormitory was too cold.

By Dr. Thompson :

Q. In the summer time do you let the steam into the dining room.

A. Never.

Q. When you had the trouble with the boy Rankins, was it for turning on the steam anywhere.

A. No.

Q. The boy stated that he was in the dining room and was turning on the steam, when you interfered.

A. There is no steam there in the summer. Those pipes

are only connected with the large boiler and we don't use that in the summer.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Did he fool with any of the steam pipes.

A. No sir.

Q. Couldn't he have been fooling with a steam cock in the kitchen.

A. In the boys' kitchen he could.

Q. Where is the cock to turn the steam on to the dining room.

A. In the dining room.

Q. Was any part of this trouble between you and the boy in the dining room.

A. No, sir ; it was all in the kitchen.

Adjourned until Thursday, October 26th, at 3 P. M.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 26th, 1882, 3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the Reform School pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell ; Roscoe L. Bowers, of the Governor's Council ; O. B. Chadbourne and Thomas F. Donahue, of the Board of Trustees ; and Albion Little, Esq.

Elmer Chambers : Committed in March, 1880, by Judge Knight of the municipal court of Portland. Guilty of stealing ginger ale, a wallet at a fair, and disturbing a church meeting. Is in First Class "C," with 40 merits.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How old are you.

A. Fourteen the 28th of last August.

Q. Ever in a court room.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know what it is to tell the truth.

A. Yes.

Q. Is it wrong to tell a lie.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think you would be punished if you should tell a lie under oath.

A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Two years and seven months the 25th of this month.

A. Have you ever been punished while you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times.

A. I can't think how many times, but a good many times.

Q. Have you ever been punished severely.

A. Not very severely. The worst licking I ever got was ten blows with a stick by Mr. Farrington.

Q. What did he punish you for.

A. A boy came up to me and said something I didn't like, and I fired my tools at him.

Q. When was that ; how long ago.

A. I can't remember ; it was before Gorgons went home and he went home in June, I think. I got punished in August for not doing my stint.

Q. How did you get punished then.

A. I got ten blows.

Q. Did you have to do your stint after that.

A. Yes ; I done my stint most of the time after that. I fell behind, but he gave me a chance to make it up.

Q. Were you ever punished by Mr. Farrington or any of the other officers, except by a ferule.

A. By Mr. Freese.

Q. Ever put into a cell.

A. No, sir ; I was put into the tower.

Q. How long was you in the tower.

A. I was put in there a night before the boys went to bed ; between seven and eight, and I got out some time in the night.

Q. Who put you in there,

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Who let you out.

A. Either him or Mr. Deering, the watchman.

Q. Have you been punished in any other way.

A. For talking on the line. Mr. Owen came up and took me by the nape of the neck and led me to the gate, and made me put my fingers on my toes, and he choked me after I got my fingers there.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. Yes; he left the print of his finger nails on me.

Q. What grade were you in.

A. Second class, B or A.

Q. How long did you have to stand so.

A. Fifteen minutes.

Q. Where was Mr. Owen.

A. In the gate.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Farrington about this.

A. No.

Q. What did he take hold of the back of your neck for.

A. Talking on the line.

Q. How long were you on the line.

A. Pretty near two months. I was behind on some extras and I had to stand on the line till I got them made up.

Q. Where did you have to stand.

A. On the edge of the parade. There is a piece of plank goes all round the parade and you have to stand on that.

Q. At recess.

A. Yes, every recess.

Q. What was that for.

A. For not fixing my chairs and getting too much extra cane I got extras and had to stand on the line till I made them up.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Couldn't you play at all at recess time.

A. Perhaps once or twice he would let us run round the yard once.

Q. How often did you have to stand in the position of touching your toes.

A. About every time he caught me whispering or talking.

Q. Whom do you mean by "he."

A. Mr. Owen.

Q. Did the other officers punish you in that way.

A. Mr. Wentworth stood me some of the times with my fingers on my toes in school.

Q. What is the longest time you have been made to stand in that position.

A. An hour.

Q. An hour.

A. Yes; Mr. Doughty stood me that way an hour, and Mr. Norton stood me and Herrick that way an hour for playing in the shop.

Q. How long are you in the shop.

A. An hour and twenty or forty minutes.

Q. How long was this after you went in.

A. Twenty or thirty minutes after we went in I have seen him stand a boy down that way and keep him the rest of the time until they go out.

Q. What boys.

A. Mr. Doughty stood me and McCue so.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Who else.

A. Herrick; he has gone home now.

Q. Have you always had enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever know any of the boys to have to go without their food.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Sometimes two meals a day, sometimes one and sometimes three.

Q. Have you ever known anyone to go all day without food here.

A. Yes ; Larrabee.

Q. Who else.

A. Iceton. He has gone home.

Q. Anybody else.

A. Not that has gone without three meals.

Q. Who has gone without two meals.

A. I did.

Q. How many times.

A. I can't think how many times.

Q. When you went without didn't you have anything to eat.

A. I had a slice of bread.

Q. When you say you went without food you mean you went without your ordinary meals.

A. Yes.

Q. They always let you have bread.

A. Yes.

Q. Let you have as much as you want.

A. One slice.

Q. Have any water.

A. No. Sometimes we would ask Mr. Owen or Doughty (he has gone home,) for some water when we was going out, and he might give you some that the boys had left, but he wouldn't give you none when he gave you the bread.

Q. Do you remember any instance when you couldn't have what water you wanted.

A. Not in the dining room ; but in the yard sometimes he would get one pail of water for the whole lot of fellers, and then when that was gone, we would ask him for more and he wouldn't get it.

Q. When you were being deprived of your meals and given bread did they give you all the water you wanted.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever ask for water and not get it? I mean when you were only given bread.

A. I never asked for it.

Q. Why didn't you ask for it if you were thirsty.

A. Because I thought I wouldn't get it.

Q. Have you had a talk with any of the boys about this investigation or about these gentlemen being here.

A. Talked about the boys being called in.

Q. Do you know who was called in.

A. Yes; Dyer, Whitten, Pendegrass, Rankins and Louis Nichols and — that is all I remember.

Q. Did they talk with you about it? Did they tell you they had been called in.

A. Yes.

Q. Did they tell you what they said.

A. Whitten told me something. I asked him what he told about Mr. Owen and he told me some things but I have forgotten now.

Q. Has any one of the officers told you you would be called in here.

A. No, sir; none.

Q. None of them.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know whether the boys came to any conclusion what to say.

A. No.

Q. Did any of the boys tell you what to say.

A. No.

Q. Has Mr. Farrington, or any of the officers, spoken to the classes about the investigation.

A. No, sir.

Q. Said nothing about it.

A. No, sir.

Q. What is your stint.

A. Twenty-four chairs a week.

Q. Is that the stint for each boy.

A. That is the highest stint; two or three have got that.

Q. Why do they make you do the highest? Because you are a better workman.

A. Because we are the best workers.

Q. What is the next stint.

A. Twenty-three, twenty-two and twenty.

Q. Suppose you don't do your twenty-four a week.

A. I get reported and have to stand in the meditation class till I make it up. Just as soon as you get made up what you were behind you can go out of the meditation class.

Q. What is the lowest stint that a boy gets.

A. Three chairs a week.

Q. Have you ever seen Mr. Owen beat or strike any of the boys.

A. I have seen him strike Jackson with a strap.

Q. Did you ever see him handle any of them roughly.

A. I see him take Pendegrass up by the jacket and slam him down on the floor, and Pendegrass laid there a little while, and he took him out in the entry and in about five minutes he came to, and he set him down in the seat.

Q. Did you ever see him handle any other boy as roughly as that.

A. Not so rough as that.

Q. What have you seen him do.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Have you seen Mr. Farrington, Mr. Wentworth or any of the teachers handle the boys roughly.

A. I have seen Mr. Bartlett.

Q. How long ago was he here.

A. He went away month before last or last month. He told Whitten to come out here, and Whitten asked him what did he do, and he told him to come out, again, and then he run and caught hold of him and slung him down on the rocks. Whitten tried to get away, but he tripped him up and held him down on the parade.

Q. Was that reported to Mr. Farrington.

A. I don't know whether it was or not.

Q. When you have been treated unkindly and unjustly have you ever told Mr. Farrington of it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Why haven't you told him? Hasn't Mr. Farrington told all the scholars here that when they had any complaints to make to come to him.

A. Yes; but the reason I didn't tell him I didn't like to have the boys call me names.

Q. Has Mr. Farrington or the other teachers told you what the rules and regulations of the school were.

A. Mr. Wentworth read them to us.

Q. Have they told you what the punishment would be if you broke them.

A. Said we would be punished in some way, but he didn't say just the way.

Q. Have you seen any boys punished in the dormitory.

A. I have seen Mr. Freese whip Worthington. I told that the last time I was called up.

Q. Did he whip him severely.

A. He whipped him harder than he did the other boys.

Q. Do you know of any punishment in the dormitory since Mr. Freese went away.

A. No, sir; I never saw this watchman punish any boys; only stand them up.

Q. How long do they have to stand up.

A. Half-past nine or ten o'clock.

Q. How does he wake up the boys that want to use the can.

A. He comes along and takes hold of the quilt and pulls it off, and they get so used to getting up they will get right up. Mr. Freese, when a boy was little sleepy, he would strap him and make him go to the can.

Q. Have you got any complaint to make about the way you have been treated.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been treated as well as you ought to.

A. I have lately.

Q. How long ago was it you were not treated as well as you ought to be.

A. In vacation, when I had to stand on a line, and Mr. Owen took me by the neck and slung me round, and made me put my fingers on my toes.

Q. You didn't tell Mr. Farrington of that.

A. No.

Q. You don't think of anything else about the other boys that you want to tell us.

A. He took Grace the same way he did me, and pinched him a litter harder than he did me.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. You understand that it is against the rules to talk when you are on the line.

A. Yes.

Q. Is your bed and clothing in the dormitory sufficient ; are you warm enough nights, or are you cold nights.

A. Yes ; we have good warm clothes on the bed.

Q. Warm enough.

A. Yes.

Q. When you say you go without food you have a slice of bread.

A. Yes.

Q. Was you here when Gov. Plaisted was here.

A. I was in the school but wasn't called out.

Q. Was you in the dining room when Governor Plaisted was here.

A. Yes.

Q. Were you standing up.

A. No.

Q. Did the boys then have to go without their food.

A. I think the trustees or somebody stopped the officers from keeping the boys without food.

George S. Patterson : Committed by the Supreme Court at Belfast, in May, 1881, for setting fire to a building in the

night time. Alternate sentence six years in state prison.
Was then fifteen years old. Is now in the first class.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. About a year and a half.

Q. Is it wrong to tell a falsehood.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know that you will be punished if you tell a
falsehood under oath.

A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox.

Q. How have you been treated, since you have been here,
by the officers.

A. Been treated pretty well.

Q. Have you ever been punished.

A. Yes.

Q. How.

A. Been put down in the second class twice.

Q. What other way.

A. Stood in the meditation class, and had extra chairs, and
stood on the line.

Q. Have you been compelled to touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long a time have you been compelled to stand in
that way.

A. Pretty near a half an hour sometimes.

Q. Who made you do that.

A. Mr. Owen.

Q. Any other officer.

A. Not that I can remember.

Q. Why did Mr. Owen make you do that.

A. I turned round to laugh at something, I can't remember
what.

Q. Were you ever put in a cell.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever put in the tower.

- A. No, sir.
- Q. Ever punished in the dormitory.
- A. Mr. Freese has made me stand up until twelve o'clock.
- Q. Ever stood up under this new watchman.
- A. Yes, a little over half an hour.
- Q. Ever seen boys punished in the dormitory.
- A. Yes, I saw Smith punished.
- Q. How was he punished.
- A. Licked with a window cord.
- Q. By whom.
- A. Mr. Freese.
- Q. Was he punished severely.
- A. Yes, and locked up in the tower.
- Q. How old a boy.
- A. Fourteen or fifteen.
- Q. How long is the longest you have seen any of these boys compelled to stand touching their toes.
- A. I have heard boys say they touched them three-quarters of an hour or an hour.
- Q. Did you ever see any of the officers or teachers do anything to these boys—punish them severely.
- A. I see Mr. Owen kick a boy named Winter.
- Q. What with.
- A. His shoe.
- Q. Did it hurt him.
- A. I didn't think he hurt him much.
- Q. Where did he hit him.
- A. On the leg.
- Q. Did he complain of the blows.
- A. No.
- Q. Did he continue about his work.
- A. Yes, he wanted him to cut some hair and he didn't do it, and he kicked him and slapped him beside the head and knocked off his hat.
- Q. Did he strike him more than once.
- A. No, I didn't see him.
- Q. Ever see him strike any other boys.

A. Yes, I have seen him strike other boys.

Q. Severely.

A. No, sir, not very severely.

Q. Ever see the blood brought by any of these blows or by any of the officers.

A. Robinson was struck by Mr. Owen and cut his ear. I heard the boy say that he did. I didn't see it.

Q. What Robinson was it.

A. William Robinson.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Owen or any other officer cuff or strike a boy.

A. I saw Mr. Bartlett throw a boy down on parade. He aint here now.

Q. How long has he been away.

A. Two or three months.

Q. What officer was he.

A. Third class chair shop.

Q. Were you ever in a cell.

A. No, sir.

Q. Nor the tower.

A. No, sir.

Q. Were you ever compelled to go without your food.

A. Yes, once when I first came here.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington here then.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you go without.

A. One meal.

Q. Have bread at that time.

A. No.

Q. Have anything to drink.

A. No, sir.

Q. What meal was it.

A. Supper. Mr. Doughty was chair shop officer and he put me without my supper.

Q. Did Mr. Farrington know of it.

A. No ; I never told him.

Q. When you have been whipped in any way have you informed Mr. Farrington.

A. I never was whipped.

Q. Well, punished.

A. When I was punished by standing up in the dormitory it wouldn't do any good to tell him.

Q. Why not.

A. Because he would believe the officer and wouldn't believe me.

Q. If you were severely punished wouldn't you tell Mr. Farrington of it.

A. I might tell him.

Q. Don't you think it would do any good to tell him.

A. No, sir.

Q. Why not.

A. Because I have told him things and he would believe the officer.

Q. Don't you believe he would do the square thing by you as between you and the officers.

A. He didn't seem to.

Q. Suppose you were unjustly whipped by Mr. Owen and you went and told Mr. Farrington the truth about it, don't you think he would do what was just about it.

A. I think he would be on the opposite side.

Q. Why do you think that.

A. Because I have told him when I got stood up in the dormitory and it didn't do any good.

Q. Do you know of any boys that have told him anything and he has taken the side of the officer.

A. I can't name the boy but I have heard boys say so.

Q. Have you any complaints to make about the way you are treated, or any other boy is treated.

A. I think sometimes boys get their names taken for nothing at the table. A boy brought in some crusts of bread and put them down by my plate and Mr. Owen took my name and I had to meditate.

Q. Ain't you allowed to put crusts down by your plate.

A. It appears so by that.

Q. Do you think one boy is treated better than the others.

A. I don't know as they are.

Q. Do the large boys fare any better than the small boys.

A. No, sir, I can't say that they do.

Q. Do the large boys pick on the small boys at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you anything to say about anything you think is not right.

A. I was put down in the second class for nothing once.

Q. Why didn't you tell Mr. Farrington about it.

A. I did and he said it was right.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What was the reason you were put down.

A. I had a paper in my hand, and another boy came along and I told him to read it, and he read it aloud and I got put down for it. The kitchen officer, a woman, was there when he read it aloud.

Q. What paper was it.

A. A weekly newspaper. I picked it up on top of the tin oven.

Q. Did you ask the boy to read it.

A. Yes.

Q. What was it he read.

A. Something about self-abuse.

Q. Who was there.

A. The kitchen woman.

Q. And that was the reason you were put down.

A. Yes.

Q. It was an improper article to be read in her presence.

A. Yes.

Q. Anything else you have to complain of.

A. When it was stormy the other night, the boys couldn't have any water and they got down and drank out of a mud puddle.

Q. What boys.

A. I don't know what boys they were, it was after school let out.

Q. Did they ask for water.

A. They asked Mr. Owen for water and he wouldn't let them have it. They ate salt fish for supper and they were pretty dry.

Q. You say they asked Mr. Owen for water.

A. Yes, they asked him if they could go down in the kitchen and get a pail of water and he wouldn't let them.

Q. Is that the usual custom to let a boy go down in the kitchen to get a drink.

A. The usual custom is to let a boy go down and get a pail.

Q. Which yard was it.

A. The third class yard. One boy was over by the gate and two down by the steps. I told Mr. Owen they were dry and were down there drinking and he said "Humph."

Q. Did you tell Mr. Farrington of that.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. How long after supper was it that you were dry.

A. An hour and a half, I believe ; it was from the time we went into school until it let out.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are you one of the kitchen boys.

A. Yes, back kitchen.

Q. Are you one of the boys that puts the food into the bowls and plates.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever yourself give some boys any better or larger portion of food than you did others.

A. Yes, I have sometimes.

Q. Why did you do that.

A. It is the custom to do it.

Q. You did let the larger boys have more of it.

A. Yes, boys that work harder.

Q. Did the officers know that the boys did it.

A. I don't know.

Q. Suppose a boy wants more food after he has eat what was furnished him, what does he do.

A. He can have what bread he wants, that is all.

Q. Does he ever take the bread from the dining room.

A. I have seen boys do it.

Q. Is it against the rules to do it.

A. Yes.

Q. How long can they stay in the dining room and eat.

A. Twenty minutes.

Q. Got to finish in that time.

A. Yes.

Q. A boy after he eats his food can have what bread he wants.

A. Yes.

Q. Ask for it five, eight or ten times.

A. Yes, as far as I see.

Q. Is the food always good.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever had any bad food since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. No.

Q. Bread always sweet and the meat and vegetables good.

A. Yes.

Q. Was you one of the boys that petitioned to have corned beef changed to bread and molasses.

A. No, I wasn't here.

Q. Do you think of any other severe punishments that the boys have received.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. When you gave the boy the newspaper did you expect him to read it aloud.

A. No, sir, I didn't think he would. I told Mr. Wentworth so and he said he knew better.

By Mr. Fox.

Q. How came the paper here.

A. It was one of the regular papers they have here.

By Mr. Bowers :

Q. Do you ever have cucumbers on the table.

A. Yes.

Q. Cheese.

A. Yes.

Q. Apple sauce.

A. Yes.

Q. Doughnuts.

A. Yes.

Q. Puddings.

A. Yes, Tuesday mornings.

Q. Gingerbread.

A. Yes.

Q. Brown bread.

A. Yes.

Q. Tomatoes.

A. Yes, but not a great many of them.

Q. Green corn.

A. Yes.

Q. String beans.

A. No, sir, we have peas.

Q. Strawberries.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do all the boys have these, or only members of the first class.

A. All the boys.

Q. Are these given on any particular holiday or on any day of the week.

A. Any day of the week.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Suppose they have apple sauce, could they have a second helping if they wanted it.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How many strawberries would each boy get.

A. Four or five large spoonfuls, I should think.

Q. Have you talked these matters over with any of the boys.

A. Yes, I spoke something about the water.

Q. Who did you tell that to.

A. Scollay and Frank Thibbetts.

Q. Did you know we were here making an investigation.

A. Yes.

Q. How did you know it.

A. I talked with the boys that were called up.

Q. Did they tell you what they said.

A. Yes.

Q. What further was said about it.

A. Nothing.

Q. Did they ask you if you had been called in.

A. No.

Q. Did you talk with any of the officers about it.

A. I spoke to Mr. Owen about it.

Q. What did you tell him, what was the whole conversation.

A. I don't remember ; I said something to him about it. I don't remember what I said. He made no reply to me.

Q. Who was present at the time.

A. He was standing in the gate and there were other boys around there.

Q. Did they say anything.

A. No.

Q. Does Mr. Farrington know that you spoke to him about it.

A. No, I think I asked him if he was going away. He didn't say anything. I couldn't say that he heard me.

Q. What made you ask him if he was going away.

A. I heard some of the boys say he was going away.

Q. How happened they to say that.

A. I can't say.

Q. What brought it into your mind.

A. Hearing the boys say it.

Q. Don't you know why they thought so.

A. Because some of the boys had been called up.

Q. Suppose they have.

A. He hain't used the boys very well and I didn't know but he was going on that account.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do the boys generally think Mr. Owen hasn't used them well.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of any boys here that think any of the other officers haven't treated them well.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever heard any boy say that any of the other officers have not treated them well.

A. No, sir, only Mr. Freese.

Q. Are there any officers here, male or female, that have not treated the boys well besides Mr. Owen.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. You don't think of anything here that you want to tell us that you think is wrong and ought to be righted.

A. The boys think we ought to have a change in Tuesday's dinner. They don't like soup.

Q. Why ; is it on account of the meat.

A. They say it ain't made right.

Q. Is it sour.

A. No, they don't like it.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How much of the soup served out is not eaten by the boys.

A. Two-thirds of it is left pretty near every week.

Q. Do you make the soup.

A. No, McGovern makes it.

Q. What is done with the soup that is brought back.

A. Put in the swill.

Q. Have you ever known the officers to come to the kitchen and get soup and take it away to eat.

A. Yes, but I can't tell now who it was.

Q. Do you know whether they left it or ate it up.

A. No, sir.

Rev. S. W. Adriance, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Will you be kind enough to tell these gentlemen what you know in relation to this boy that was in the hospital, or anything connected with the school that you desire.

A. Mr. Farrington had asked me sometime before to come over and preach to the boys some Sunday afternoon, and he sent over for me on the 19th of February. I find upon turning to my journal that I came once then and once in May. I remember the day very well ; it was a stormy day. I had made an appointment to come before, but the storm prevented me, and I didn't know but it would on that day. However, I came over, and as I got here early, I suggested to Mr. Farrington that he show me over the building. He took me around in different places, into the dining room and dormitory, the place where they washed, and generally over that portion of the building. Then he asked me to go into the sick room. A boy was there and I spoke with him, said a few words, I have forgotten what now. He answered me. He was reading a paper or looking at the pictures, and that fact suggested to me to ask about papers. I offered to send over some papers which I had at home and which Mr. Farrington afterwards obtained from me. I was in the room a few minutes and then went on looking over the building.

Q. Did the boy make any complaints at all.

A. No, he appeared like a boy who was sick ; it struck me, when I first looked at him, like a boy that had consumption. He was quite feeble. He was looking at this paper,

and I went up and put my hand on his forehead and said a few words to him. He answered in monosyllables, the same as any boy would.

Q. Was he feverish.

A. As feverish as all sick people are. I did not notice any hot fever.

Q. Anything like delirium.

A. No, sir, not at all; nothing of that kind. He was entirely conscious, so as to answer, and was looking at the paper. His eye was clear and bright.

Q. How was the temperature of the room.

A. I should say about the temperature of this room—about 72.°

Q. Did you notice whether the air seemed to be pure or impure.

A. It struck me as being a pure air, as pure as I ever found in a sick room, and I made some six hundred calls in the course of the year.

Q. Did you notice anything about the ventilation.

A. No.

Q. Did you notice the windows over the doors.

A. No, sir, I didn't look round to notice them. I was particularly interested in the sick boy. I afterwards, at my next call, went into the hospital, and there were four boys there then.

Q. How cold was it, this day you were there first.

A. It was cold and snowing. It wasn't bitterly cold, but one of those snow storms we have in February, a flurry of snow; and that passed away so, if I remember rightly, I had a service in the evening which was quite fully attended.

Q. Who was in the room at the time you were there.

A. No one except Mr. Farrington and I.

Q. Which door did you go in, the one from the dormitory or the other one.

A. The one from the dormitory. I thought the room was quite pleasant and there seemed to be a number of illustrated papers around, one of which the boy had in his hand.

William Robnson. Committed in May, 1881, by a trial justice, in Eastport, for vagrancy. Was then 14 years old. Is in the first class.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Since the 20th of May, 1881.

Q. Why were you sent here.

A. I didn't want to go to school.

Q. Have you ever been treated unkindly by any of the officers.

A. Mr. Owen has pinched my ear and made it sore. He was in the tower, and I went to get me a chair so I could work, and when he came down he caught hold of my ear and stuck his finger nails in it, and I scratched it and made it sore.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. It didn't hurt me much ; it made me cry a little.

Q. Have you been treated unkindly by anybody else.

A. Mr. Griggs was digging out the sewer one day, and I looked down and he struck me over the legs with the hoe handle.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What was you doing.

A. I was under the shed. I don't know but I was in the way, but he didn't tell me to get out of the way.

Q. You were not working on the job.

A. No, sir.

Q. Any other boys round there.

A. I don't remember.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you seen any of the officers strike or ill-treat any of the boys.

A. Yes ; I saw Mr. Owen take Pendergrass up one day and fire him up in the air, and he came down and struck his head on the floor, and he couldn't breathe for a little while. And I saw Mr. Bartlett take a boy by the coat collar and

drag him round on the parade, and pound him up and down—took hold of his coat collar and churned him up and down.

Q. Anything else.

A. I saw Mr. Owen one day take a boy and bump his head round and scratch his face.

Q. What did he bump his head against.

A. He dragged him around the parade and shook him up and down. The boy was lying on his stomach, and he was churning him up and down.

Q. What was that boy's name.

A. Louis Nichols.

Q. Did Nichols cry.

A. Yes ; his face was cut and bleeding.

Q. When was this.

A. Quite a while ago—six or seven months ago.

Q. When you had your ear cut did you tell Mr. Farrington.

A. No.

Q. Why not.

A. I didn't want to tell him.

Q. Hasn't Mr. Farrington told you to come and make complaints to him.

A. Yes.

Q. Why didn't you tell him.

A. You could hardly notice it at first ; I did the most of it myself, scratching it.

Q. When you have been punished in any way have you told Mr. Farrington of it afterwards.

A. I have sometimes.

Q. What did he say when you told him.

A. I don't know.

Q. Have the rules and regulations of the school been read to you.

A. Mr. Wentworth read them to us.

Q. How often.

A. Only once since I have been here.

Q. Does he tell you if you break the rules what the punishment will be.

A. He said we would be punished. I don't know as he said what the punishment would be.

Q. Have you seen any boys punished or ill-treated in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. How.

A. Mr. Freese would hit them over the head with a strap or rope.

Q. Would he strike them severely.

A. Yes ; make big stripes over their legs.

Q. Did you ever see any marks on the boy's person when he struck them.

A. Yes.

Q. How would they look.

A. Great big, wide marks, and black and blue.

Q. Ever break the skin.

A. No ; but I have seen their legs black and blue.

Q. What would he strike them for.

A. Because they were doing something out of the way.

Q. Do you know of boys being compelled to stand in the dormitory.

A. Yes ; up to twelve and one o'clock.

Q. What for.

A. For walking in the yard after the whistle blowed to pass into the school room.

Q. Were you ever put in a cell.

A. No.

Q. In the tower.

A. No.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. In the meditation class.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you stood in that class.

A. Sometimes nine o'clock; sometimes ten and eleven o'clock at night.

Q. Were you ever compelled to touch your toes.

A. Yes; lots of times.

Q. How long did you have to stand so.

A. I can't tell for certain, but I think it was an hour and a half the other night.

Q. Were you compelled to stand so an hour and a half.

A. It seemed to me it was.

Q. How long do you know you have stood so.

A. An hour.

Q. Are you sure of that.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever seen any of the boys beside yourself stand as long as that.

A. I don't know.

By Mr. Fox:

Q. Have you ever seen any of the boys with irons about their legs or wrists.

A. Yes; boys with a great, big, heavy iron hanging on their legs.

Q. When.

A. Not very long ago; it was since a year ago the 8th of last July.

Q. Who have you seen with irons about their legs.

A. Travers and Griffin.

Q. Where were they.

A. Walking about the yard.

Q. Which yard.

A. Third class. They run away. They had it on when I came here.

Q. How long did they have it on after that.

A. A year, I think.

Q. How large was it.

A. It was a great, big, round thing.

Q. Did they have it on when they went into the dining room.

A. What did they do come night.

A. Wore it to bed.

Q. How much should you think it weighed.

A. One of them would weigh sixteen pounds.

Q. How much do you weigh.

A. I don't know. I should think 85 pounds.

Q. Did this iron weigh a fifth or a sixth of what you weigh.

A. I think it did.

Q. Did you ever try to lift it.

A. No ; it was never off his leg.

Q. Describe the iron ; how does it look.

A. It looks like the lower part of that globe on that lamp. There was a hole in it, and two or four screws to screw it on. One of the boys run away with one and broke it.

Q. Any chains to it.

A. No ; there was a plate screwed on to the heel of the boot, and a rim came up for it to rest on, and when they walked around it made an awful racket.

Q. Who was the last boy you knew to have it on.

A. These were the only two boys I ever saw have it on.

Q. Do you know what it was put on for.

A. Running away every chance they could get.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Couldn't they run away with that on.

A. Yes ; Travers did run away with it on. He helped knock the watchman, Mr. Flint, down and then run away with the other boys.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. How long before that did Travers have the iron on.

A. He had it on when I came here the 20th of May.

Q. When was the trouble with the watchman.

A. I don't know ; I know they went to jail the 8th of July.

A. How do you know he wore it a year.

A. Because it wasn't the next July after I came here, it was the July after that.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you see these boys for a month with that iron around their legs.

A. Yes, I did.

Q. Four weeks.

A. Yes ; every day.

Q. How near was his bed to you.

A. One of them used to sleep along side of me.

Q. When he had this thing on.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you seen any of the boys punished in any other way than you have stated.

A. Stood on the line until further notice.

Q. Do you know of any boys that have had to go without their meals.

A. Yes, I have.

Q. How many meals.

A. I am sure I went without two, dinner and supper, when Mr. Doughty was there.

Q. How long ago.

A. It will be a year pretty soon.

Q. Have you had to go without them lately.

A. No, sir ; not since some little time ago.

Q. Didn't they give you a piece of bread when you went without.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they always have bread enough.

A. Yes ; I guess so.

Q. Who did you ever see that didn't get enough to eat.

A. Badger.

Q. Was he punished.

A. No. I heard him ask at the table yesterday if he couldn't have some more—dishwater he called it.

Q. What did he mean by that.

A. Stewed beans. He called it so because he didn't have any beans in it.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. When did you come here.

A. Twentieth of May, 1881.

Q. When did Travers and Griffin go away.

A. In July.

Q. Did you ever see them with the iron off.

A. No.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you think the larger boys are better treated than the small boys.

A. Yes ; I saw it to-day. The boys at the table wanted more gravy and Mr. Owen sent all the larger boys to get the gravy in the kitchen and let the small boys go without.

Q. Are you a large boy or a small boy.

A. A small boy.

Q. Did you ever see one of the boys in the cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you known a boy to have been in the cell.

A. A week.

Q. Did you ever tend out on a boy in the cell.

A. No ; but I was in the hospital and I know a boy was taken up Saturday and he staid until a week from the next Sunday.

Q. Did he have water while he was there to wash with.

A. I don't know whether he did or not.

Q. Who was the boy.

A. Seguin.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Do you know why Travers and Griffin was sent away.

A. Griffin was trying to set the house afire.

Q. How do you know.

A. I heard so.

Q. Are you treated any better now than you were six months ago.

A. I don't think I am.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. Didn't it hurt you when the man struck you with the hoe.

A. No, not much.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. He didn't mean to hurt you, only to get you out of the way.

A. That is all.

John Bell: Committed in September, 1880, by Judge Knight of Portland, for larceny of property valued at \$12. Was then fifteen years old. Is in the first class.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Is it wrong to tell a falsehood.

A. Yes.

Sworn by Mr. Fox.

Q. How have you been treated since you have been here.

A. Treated pretty well.

Q. How many times have you been punished.

A. I don't know.

Q. How many should you think.

A. Three times.

Q. When were you first punished.

A. About a month after I came here.

Q. How were you punished.

A. Licked with a ruler.

Q. How many blows did he give you.

A. Ten on the hand.

Q. What did he punish you for.

A. Whispering at the table in the dining room.

Q. Did you know it was against the rules to whisper.

A. Yes.

Q. Who told you.

A. The boys.

Q. Did the teachers ever tell you it was against the rules.

A. No, the officers did.

Q. Did you whisper more than once.

A. No, not when I got my licking.

Q. Who punished you.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Who punished you the second time.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. What for.

A. Being up ten times in the meditation class.

Q. Is it a part of your punishment in the meditation class to touch your toes.

A. If you whisper in the meditation class, you have to touch your toes.

Q. Did you whisper in the class.

A. No.

Q. Have you had to touch your toes.

A. No, sir; yes, I have since I have been here.

Q. How long did you have to stand in that way.

A. Ten or fifteen minutes.

Q. Did you ask to stand so.

A. No.

Q. Ever hear a boy ask to stand so.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't you ever hear a boy say he would like to change his position and touch his toes.

A. Yes, when they are tired.

Q. How long does it take them to get tired.

A. I don't know.

Q. How long have you known a boy to touch his toes.

A. Two hours.

Q. Touch his toes two hours.

A. That is what Cox said Mr. Bartlett stood him.

Q. Did you see him.

A. No, sir, he told it to me.

Q. Were you ever in a cell.

A. No.

Q. How many blows did you get at the third punishment.

A. Ten.

Q. What was the third punishment for.

A. Whispering down in the dining room.

Q. Who did you whisper to.

A. Samuel Leighton, when he was standing out in the floor.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What do boys have to stand in the floor in the dining room for.

A. If they don't behave themselves.

Q. Do they lose their meal when they stand up.

A. They have a slice of bread.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you seen any of the boys ill treated by any of the officers.

A. Mr. Owen has taken my name for nothing. When I don't whisper, he takes my name and gives me demerits.

Q. When you get so many demerits are you punished.

A. No, sir, stopped from going up in my grade.

Q. Have you seen any of the boys punished by any of the officers.

A. Hillman asked Mr. Owen if he could have something to eat and he took his name for it. I happened to be going into the dining room day before yesterday for water and Mr. Owen told me to go out, and I didn't happen to hear him and he took my name and made me meditate night before last till half past nine.

Q. Don't the boys go to bed about 8 o'clock.

A. No, sir, not the boys in the meditation class.

Q. What time do they go.

A. About half past nine.

Q. Ever seen boys stand up in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. All night.

Q. Who stood up all night.

A. Charlie Dyer and McGovern, and I think Rankins.

Q. How long have you seen other boys stand up.

A. Mr. Freese used to keep them up until twelve o'clock.

Q. Any boys had to stand there lately.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever seen boys in the cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. A week.

Q. How do you know they were there a week.

A. Count the days.

Q. Did you go by the cells.

A. No ; the boys that goes up every morning tells me.

Q. Do you know about boys being put in the tower.

A. Yes, I have been in the tower myself.

Q. How long.

A. About half an hour.

Q. What for.

A. Some boys had crumbs on the floor and they couldn't find out who it was and so he put five or six of us in the tower.

Q. Do you know of any boys wearing irons on their feet.

A. Yes, there was two boys, Travers and Griffin.

Q. Know where they wore it.

A. No.

Q. What kind of a thing was it.

A. It was an iron thing and every time they walked it would go up and down.

Q. Was it pretty heavy,

A. Yes, Griffin said it was heavy.

Q. Did you ever see it when it was not on one of the boys.

A. No, sir.

Q. How much should you think it weighed.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you know how long they wore it.

A. No, sir.

Louis Seguin, Jr. Thirteen years old in March, 1882.
Sentenced by the judge of the municipal court of Biddeford.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Almost eight months.

Q. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes, by Mr. Farrington.

Q. How many blows.

A. Ten with a ruler.

Q. Which do you prefer to be punished in that way or put down in your rank.

A. Rather be put down in my rank.

Q. Why.

A. Because it isn't so hard punishment.

Q. Hadn't you rather have a whipping and be over with it and not lose your rank.

A. No, sir.

Q. When did you get your first punishment.

A. About three weeks after I came here.

Q. What for.

A. Being disobedient in the school room.

Q. What was the next punishment.

A. In the meditation class, was up ten times and got ten cracks.

Q. Who gave them to you.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Whereabouts.

A. On my hands.

Q. Make it black and blue.

A. No, sir.

Q. What was the third punishment.

A. Standing on the line.

Q. How long.

A. All the time we were in the yard for two days.

Q. How long was that.

A. About three hours.

Q. Did you ever have to touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you stand that way.

A. I stood two hours.

Q. Who made you do it.

A. Mr. Owen.

Q. Have any of the officers whipped you besides Mr. Farrington.

A. Yes, Mr. Owen.

Q. What did he whip you with.

A. A strap.

Q. What part of the body.

A. Over the face.

Q. When was that.

A. About two months ago.

Q. Did he make you cry.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times did he strike you.

A. Once.

Q. What had you done.

A. I asked him could I stand up, and he told me no, and I looked up again and he hit me.

Q. Were you ever put in the cell or tower.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever have to stand up at night.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Sometimes four hours.

Q. What officer made you do that.

A. Mr. Freeze.

Q. Have you had to stand up since he went away.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Two hours.

Q. What for.

A. For making a noise when the officer blowed the whistle in the yard.

- Q. Have you ever seen boys in the cells.
A. Yes.
Q. Ever waited on them.
A. Yes.
Q. How long.
A. A week.
Q. What did you do.
A. Carried up the bread and water.
Q. How often did you carry it up.
A. Once every morning.
Q. Who were the boys in the cells.
A. Campbell and Pendleton.
Q. How long were they there.
A. A week.
Q. How do you know.
A. Because I was up there six days.
Q. Did the boys have any water besides what you carried
up.
A. Not that I know of.
Q. How did they wash their face and hands.
A. I don't know.
Q. Did they have a vessel there.
A. Yes.
Q. Who carried that out.
A. I did in a pail.
Q. What did they have to sleep on.
A. Blankets.
Q. Any sack.
A. No.
Q. How many blankets.
A. Two.
Q. Were you there nights.
A. No.
Q. Have you ever known any boys to be whipped by the
officers.

A. Yes, I saw Pendergrass whipped with a strap by Mr. Owen.

Q. Where did he whip him.

A. In the face.

Q. Strike him more than once.

A. Yes, twice.

Q. See any other boys whipped.

A. Yes, Charley Bartlett. Mr. Owen struck him with a strap over the face and made his face black and blue.

Q. What did he do.

A. I don't know. I think he put his fingers on his toes and he looked up.

Q. What kind of a strap was it.

A. A leather strap.

Q. Where did he keep it.

A. In his desk.

Q. Did you tell Mr. Farrington when Mr. Owen whipped you with the strap.

A. No, sir.

Q. Why didn't you tell him.

A. I didn't know it would do any good. Fellers said it wouldn't do any good to report him and so I didn't.

Q. Hasn't Mr. Farrington told you to report such things to him.

A. He told me after they whipped me.

Q. Have you seen boys stand up in the dormitory since Mr. Freese went away.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Until ten o'clock.

Q. Seen any boys put in the tower.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you had enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know of any boys that have had to go without food.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you work in the chair shop.

A. Yes.

Q. What is your stint.

A. Twelve a week.

Q. Do you always do it.

A. Yes.

Q. Have any spare time.

A. Have two days to make extras.

Q. Have you ever seen any boys punished in the yard, dragged round or kicked or beaten.

A. I see Mr. Owen sling boys around.

Q. Who have you seen him throw around.

A. Somerton ; he caught hold of him by the back of the neck and squeezed his neck so he couldn't breathe.

Q. Who else.

A. He caught me by the back of the neck and took me to the gate and put me with my fingers on my toes.

Q. Anybody else.

A. I saw him strike Gillen with his fist. I can't tell where he hit him. He was in the tower, and I see him strike at him.

Q. Have you ever been in the hospital.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. When the boys were in the cells how many times did you go up.

A. Once.

Q. How much bread did you carry them.

A. Two slices apiece and a dipper full of water to drink.

Q. Have any towel there to wipe their face and hands with.

A. No.

Q. Have any water to wash with.

A. No.

By Mr. Bowers :

Q. Who carried up their suppers.

A. Third class chair officer.

Q. Who carried their dinners.

A. I don't believe they had any.—only two meals a day.

By Mr. Chadbourne :

Q. Ever see the boys thumb their nose when they were standing with their fingers to their toes.

A. No, sir.

George W. Pendleton. Committed from Bucksport in March, 1881, for truancy and vagrancy. Was then ten years old. Is in the third class.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox.

Q. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times.

A. Once.

Q. How was you punished.

A. Mr. Farrington whipped me with a ruler for being up ten times in meditation.

Q. Were you ever in a cell.

A. No sir.

Q. Ever in the tower.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you stay there.

A. Two days and a half and two nights.

Q. Wasn't you allowed to come out at all.

A. No.

Q. Who waited on you.

A. Mr. Farrington brought me things to eat.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Bread and water.

Q. How much bread.

A. Two slices, twice a day.

Q. What time.

Q. In the morning, right after breakfast, and again after supper.

Q. How much water.

A. Sometimes two dippers and sometimes one.

Q. Did you have water to wash your face and hands.

A. No, sir; not while I was in there.

Q. Didn't you wash your face and hands.

A. Not till I came out.

Q. Didn't you have anything to cleanse yourself with.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't you comb your hair.

A. Yes; I had a comb.

Q. Who gave it to you.

A. I bought it.

Q. Who was with you in the tower.

A. I was alone.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington the only one that brought you anything to eat.

A. The only one I know of.

Q. What was you put in for.

A. Running away.

Q. When was this.

A. A little over a month ago.

Q. Didn't you think it was wrong to run away.

A. Yes; but another boy got me to run away.

Q. Is the can kept in the tower.

A. Not in the same room I was in.

Q. Who used to empty the vessel you had there.

A. Mr. Farrington used to bring up a boy.

Q. How many times a day was the vessel cleansed.

A. Only in the morning.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Was there a cover to it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was there any water put in it.

A. Yes; it was rinsed out in the morning.

Q. After the vessel was cleansed was any water put in it and left in it.

A. Yes ; about a pint.

Q. Did you use the vessel except to make water in.

A. No.

Q. Didn't use it the other way.

A. No.

Q. Have you seen the boys punished in any other way.

A. I have seen Mr. Owen slat the boys round.

Q. Have you seen any of the other officers whip or kick the boys.

A. I saw Mr. Willey, the third class officer, slap a boy pretty hard side of the head.

Q. Where did he do it.

A. Down in the dining room. He hauled the boy out of line, and struck him side of the head, and the boy told him to keep still.

Q. Was the boy knocked over.

A. No, sir. Mr. Willey choked him a little while, and Mr. Farrington came in, and I don't know what he did with him.

Q. Who was the boy.

A. Gillen.

Q. Have you had to go without your food.

A. Yes ; when I first came here, seven or eight months ago, but putting boys without their dinners was stopped.

Q. Who stopped it.

A. Some of the trustees.

Q. When was it stopped.

A. Seven or eight months ago.

Q. Who told you the trustees stopped it.

A. The officer at the table told me, Mr. Owen.

Q. What class are you in.

A. Third class.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Ever been in the second class.

A. Yes, two months and got into the first class and then I run away and got put in third class B.

Q. How far did you get when you ran away.

A. Two or three miles.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How did you tear your clothes.

A. In the shop this morning.

Q. Will you be whipped for that.

A. No, sir.

William Gillen. Committed in 1876 as a vagabond. Was then eight years old,

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox.

Q. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Six years.

Q. What are you here for.

A. I havn't any home.

Q. What class are you in.

A. First class.

Q. How many times have you been punished.

A. I can't tell. Mr. Farrington has licked me with a ruler and Mr. Owen has punched me.

Q. What with.

A. With his fist.

Q. Break the skin.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was your face swollen at all.

A. No, sir.

Q. What did he strike you for.

A. I had a little trouble in the shop and when I got out in the entry he got at me about something and punched me.

Q. Were you impudent to him.

A. Not that I know of.

Q. What had you done.

A. I hadn't done nothing ; he put his hand on my shoulder and I knocked it off, and then he struck me.

Q. Did he hurt you much.

A. Not very much.

Q. Knock you over.

A. No, sir.

Q. Has any other officer struck you.

A. No, sir, only Mr. Willey, the third class officer.

Q. What did he strike you with.

A. On the head with his hand.

Q. What did he strike you for.

A. He said I was pushing the table down in the dining room.

Q. Were you pushing the table.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. Yes.

Q. Make any bunch on your head.

A. No.

Q. What other officer has hurt you.

A. None.

Q. Have you ever been in a cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Three days and nights.

Q. What for.

A. I used to get there for not doing my stint.

Q. Who fed you while you were in the cell.

A. That was when Mr. Parker was here.

Q. What did he give you to eat.

A. Bread and water.

Q. Have you been there since.

A. No.

Q. How often did you have bread and water under Mr. Parker.

A. Twice a day.

Q. Have you been in the tower under Mr. Farrington.

A. No.

Q. Have you had to stand in the dormitory.

A. Yes, I stood up one night till 9 o'clock.

Q. Under what officer.

A. The new watchman.

Q. What for.

A. Whispering.

Q. Do you know of any officer striking any of the other boys.

A. I can't remember their names, but I have seen officers kick boys.

Q. What officer have you seen kick boys.

A. I saw Mr. Owen kick some one in the shop.

Q. Do you know the name of the boy.

A. No, sir ; it was quite a while ago.

Q. Did he kick him hard.

A. Pretty hard.

Q. Ever see him do anything else as a punishment to any boy.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever had to stand and touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you stood in that position.

A. Sometimes fifteen minutes.

Q. Ever seen any boys whipped or knocked down or dragged round the yard.

A. Yes.

Q. Who.

A. I can't remember their names.

Q. What was done.

A. I have seen them dragged up to the gate when we were on the line for doing something.

Q. Who did it.

A. Mr. Owen ; he would take them by the collar.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was the boy on his feet all the time.

A. He was on his feet when he took hold of his collar, but when he took hold he dragged him off from his feet—kind of yanked him.

Q. Have you talked with any of the boys about this investigation.

A. No, sir.

Edward N. Campbell: Committed by Trial Justice Rogers of Searsmont, Maine, in January, 1880, for the larceny of property valued at one dollar. Was then eleven years old. Is in third class "C."

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox:

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Two years and nine months.

Q. What are you here for.

A. Stealing.

Q. How many times have you been punished.

A. I don't know.

Q. What have you been punished for.

A. By Mr. Farrington for being up ten times in the meditation class.

Q. Ever been in the cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. A week.

Q. How many nights.

A. Seven days and seven nights.

Q. Wasn't you allowed to come out of the cell.

A. No, sir.

Q. What was you there for.

A. Running away.

Q. What did you have to do when you were in the cell.

A. Didn't have to do anything.

Q. Who waited on you.

A. The Super.

Q. Who brought the food to you.

A. The Super.

Q. How much did you have.

A. Bread and water twice a day.

- Q. What did you have to sleep on.
A. Bed most of the time.
Q. On the floor.
A. No, sir, it was a kind of a seat.
Q. What month was it in.
A. Last month. [September, 1882.]
Q. Did you have blankets.
A. Yes, four.
Q. Any sack of straw or anything to put on the bench.
A. No, sir; two blankets.
B. Was you warm enough.
A. Yes.
Q. Did you have your face or hands washed while you were there.
A. No, sir.
Q. Have your hair combed.
A. No, sir.
Q. Did Mr. Farrington bring you bread and water all the time.
A. Mr. Wentworth did when he was gone.
Q. Did any of the boys wait on you.
A. No, sir, only cleaned out my pot.
Q. How often.
A. Every morning.
Q. Have water to cleanse it out with.
A. Yes.
Q. Water always stand in the pot.
A. Yes.
Q. Cover to it.
A. No, sir.
Q. Ever see any of the boys in the cell.
A. Yes.
Q. Did they have water to wash with.
A. No, sir; they never do.
Q. Were you ever tied by your hands or feet.
A. Yes, one day.
Q. Who tied you.

A. Mr. Wentworth tied my hands behind me.

Q. What with.

A. A piece of chair cord.

Q. Did he tie them tight.

A. No, sir.

Q. When was that.

A. A year ago last summer.

Q. What did he tie them for.

A. Whispering in the school room.

Q. Did you ever have to go without your food.

A. When I first came here two years ago.

Q. Ever been without your food since then.

A. Not that I remember.

Q. Did any of the officers ever lick or strike you.

A. No.

Q. Have you ever seen any of the boys licked.

A. Yes, I saw Mr. Owen take a boy and knock the wind out of him.

Q. Ever see him lick a boy.

A. No.

Q. Did you ever see a boy dragged about the yard.

A. No.

Q. Have you ever been put in the tower.

A. No, sir.

Q. Which had you rather have, ten cracks on the hand or be degraded.

A. Rather have ten cracks.

Q. Why.

A. I don't know. I don't want to get down in my grade.

Q. Why not.

A. I am trying to get up now.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What is your grade now.

A. Third class C.

Q. What is there lower than that.

A. That is the lowest grade.

- Q. Have you ever been in the first class.
A. Yes.
Q. You got down when you ran away.
A. Yes.
Q. How far did you get when you ran away.
A. About four miles.
Q. Did you ever see a boy have anything round his feet.
A. Yes.
Q. Who.
A. Travers and Griffin.
Q. Do you know how long they wore it.
A. About a month, I think.
Q. Do you know what they had to wear it for.
A. For running away.
Q. Was it ever put on you.
A. No.
Q. Why did they put it on them.
A. The cells were full.
Q. Which had you rather do have a chain put on you or
be put in a cell.
A. I rather have a chain.
Q. Do you know of any boys ever having handcuffs put
on them.
A. No, sir.

James T. Smith: Committed by Judge Knight of the Portland municipal court in May, 1879, for assault and battery. Is in the third class and is twelve years old.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox :

- Q. How long have you been here.
A. Four years next May.
Q. What are you here for.
A. I fired a rock and hit a feller on the head.
Q. Where was that.
A. Saccarappa.

Q. Have you been punished since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. Yes, I have been licked and locked up.

Q. How was you licked.

A. On my hand and on my behind.

Q. Had you rather be punished by a ruler or ferule or be degraded in your rank.

A. Rather be punished by a ruler.

Q. How many cracks did Mr. Farrington give you.

A. Sometimes four, sometimes six and sometimes eight and ten.

Q. Suppose he said you can be degraded or have ten cracks, which had you rather have.

A. Ten cracks.

Q. Were you ever in the cell.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. I have been there a night and a day.

Q. Did they whip you before they locked you up.

A. No, they never whipped me before they locked me up.

Q. What did they lock you up for.

A. They locked me up one night for doing something in the school room.

Q. Were you ever in the tower.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Almost five days and nights.

Q. Since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. Yes.

Q. What for.

A. Trying to run away.

Q. Who was with you in the tower.

A. Tripp was there almost a day with me.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Bread and water.

Q. How much.

- A. As much as I wanted.
- Q. How much water.
- A. A dipper full.
- Q. All the water you wanted.
- A. Yes, a dipper full.
- Q. Did you have a vessel there.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Who emptied that.
- A. The dormitory boys.
- Q. Was there a cover to it.
- A. No.
- Q. Did you have water to wash with.
- A. No.
- Q. Wasn't you washed while you were there the five days and nights.
- A. No.
- Q. Hair combed.
- A. I didn't have light enough to see whether it was or not.
- Q. Is it dark in there.
- A. It is when you first go in ; it isn't after you have been there a while.
- Q. How does the light come in.
- A. Through the holes.
- Q. How large are the holes ; about as big as a silver dollar.
- A. Yes, bigger ; almost as large as that knob on the door.
- Q. How many holes.
- A. Two of them.
- Q. Did Mr. Owen ever punish you.
- A. Yes ; he has stood me on the line with my fingers on my toes.
- Q. How long.
- A. Half an hour one time.
- Q. Has he punished you in any other way.
- A. He has given me demerits.
- Q. Did he ever strike you.

A. I don't remember as he ever did.

Q. Ever shake or kick you.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you ever see him kick any boy.

A. No ; I have seen him slat them round the table in the dining room ; took them by the collar.

Q. Did he hurt the boys.

A. I don't know ; they cried.

Q. Did any of the officers ever hurt you.

A. The super did when he licked me.

Q. Ever see Mr. Owen have a strap.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever see any of the officers kick or strike a boy.

A. Yes. I saw Mr. Willey shake a boy until he fell down on the floor, and he said he fainted away. I don't know that he fainted away.

Q. What was the boy's name.

A. Robert Galley.

Q. When was this.

A. Last September or the first of October.

Q. You don't know that he fainted away.

A. No ; I heard the boys say he choked Galley till he fainted away.

Q. Did you ever see any boys in the cell.

A. No.

Robert Galley. Committed in November, 1879, by Judge Knight, of the Municipal Court of Portland, for truancy. Was then eleven years old.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Three years next month.

Q. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times.

A. I can't tell.

Q. Ever been punished on the hand.

- A. Yes.
- Q. Been put down in your rank.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Which had you rather have as a punishment, be put down in your rank or whipped on the hand.
- A. Rather be put down in my rank.
- Q. What officers have whipped you.
- A. They all have.
- Q. How many times has Mr. Farrington whipped you.
- A. More times than I have got fingers and toes.
- Q. What with.
- A. A ruler.
- Q. Have the other officers punished you.
- A. They have shook me up. Mr. Owen cut my lip.
- Q. What with.
- A. He slat me round and threw me up against the gate.
- Q. How long ago.
- A. Three or four months ago. You can barely see the scar now.
- Q. What did he do it for.
- A. I had a brass nut, and I asked him if he wanted a nut, and he thought I meant something bad and he grabbed me by the collar and shook me.
- Q. Did you faint away.
- A. No, sir.
- Q. Any of the other officers punish you.
- A. Mr. Willey choked me so I didn't know where I was.
- Q. Where was that.
- A. In the third class chair shop.
- Q. When was it.
- A. When I first came here.
- Q. Did you faint away.
- A. I don't know what I done. I didn't know I was there. There (putting his finger on his shoulder) is the scar where I fell against the bench.
- Q. Tell us what Mr. Willey did.

A. I went out for a chair and he didn't know what I was out after, and he took me by the ear and by the muscles of the arm and says "You did it for nothing." I "humphed," like that, and he clobbered me up against the partition, and the boys said I fell down. The first thing I knew I was out with my fingers on my toes.

Q. What time was it when you found yourself there.

A. Before nine o'clock in the morning.

Q. Do you know what time it was when he seized you.

A. No.

Q. You couldn't tell how long it was from the time he first seized you until you came to.

A. No.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington here then. A. Yes.

Q. Did you tell him.

A. No; I didn't know that he would say anything to him.

Q. Hasn't Mr. Farrington told you to come and tell him when you were punished by the officers.

A. No; not that I know of.

Q. Hasn't he told the school so. A. No.

Q. Have you ever been put in a cell.

A. Yes. I was in seven or eight days for not doing my stint. He let me down Sunday to go to the priest.

Q. Were you in the cell night and day, except when you went to church. A. Yes.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Two slices of bread, and water.

Q. How much water.

A. As much as I wanted to drink.

Q. Who brought it to you.

A. I had two meals a day, and Freese brought one and Bartlett the other.

Q. Did you have a pot there.

A. Yes.

Q. Who cleaned that out.

A. I did.

Q. You were allowed to come out then.

A. No ; a boy came up with a pail and he brought it down.

Q. Did you have water to wash your hands and face.

A. No.

Q. Didn't you have your hands and face washed the whole seven days.

A. No ; not till I came down ; and I done forty-one chairs and a half while I was up there the seven days.

By Mr. Chadbourne :

Q. Were you behind forty-one and one-half chairs?

A. No ; but one week I didn't do as many chairs as I ought to, and I got extras.

Q. How many chairs can you bottom a week.

A. I don't know.

Q. How many do they give you.

A. Sixteen.

Q. Can you do it.

A. I haven't since they gave it to me.

Q. Why not.

A. I couldn't work good.

Q. Why not.

A. I could do it if I tried.

Q. Why don't you try.

A. Too busy doing something else I hadn't ought to do.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Don't you expect you are going to be punished if you don't do as you are told.

A. Yes ; I do get punished for it.

Q. What officers have you seen strike any boy within the last three or four months.

A. Mr. Willey pulled Frank Hillman's ears so they were black and blue, and Hillman hadn't done anything.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Did you see his ears black and blue.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he make a mistake in the boy.

A. He thought it was Hillman done it.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did Hillman tell him it wasn't him.

A. Yes ; and Mr. Willey said he needn't tell him that.

Q. Did you ever see Governor Plaisted.

A. Yes. I saw him the afternoon I came down out of the cell.

Q. Where did you see him.

A. In the dining room ; he and another man.

Q. Dd you remember who the other gentleman was.

A. No, sir.

Q. What was the governor doing.

A. Around talking with the boys.

Q. Do you know of any of the boys having to go without their food.

A. Yes.

Q. Who.

A. I used to go without my meals, but it has been a long time ago.

Q. Do the boys now have all the bread they want.

A. Yes.

Q. Aud all the water.

A. Sometimes the boys don't have enough water out in the yard.

A. Because Mr. Owen wouldn't get it. The third class have enough, but the first and second don't.

Q. Have you seen boys out in the yard drink from mud holes.

A. Yes ; I have done it myself when we didn't have enough water.

Q. What had you been eating, salt fish.

A. We have salt fish Fridays.

Q. Have what water you want after it.

A. Yes, since this super came here ; but this was quite a while ago.

Q. Haven't you seen the boys drinking in that way since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. I used to see the boys drink out of the spout as it came down from the house.

By Mr. Little :

Q. Who was superintendent when you drank out of the mud hole.

A. Mr. Parker. We could have water but we didn't have the pails. The boys chipped in and got two new pails.

Q. Where did they get the money.

A. Made extra chairs.

Q. Do boys have to buy the pails now.

A. There hasn't been one bought for a good while. Mr. Wentworth sold them a pail.

Q. Do you know what they paid for it.

A. We paid twenty-five cents for ours.

Q. Did you help pay for it.

A. No, I had extras to do for punishment.

By Mr. Chadbourn.

Q. What did Mr. Farrington say to you when he put you in the cell to make extras.

A. He talked as good as he could and told me I would have to stay there till I had done so many chairs. That week he saw I wasn't working as good as I could and I wasn't going to get my chairs done and so he put me up there to do that week's chairs and the next week's too, and then I got twelve or thirteen extras for cane. We get a bunch of cane, and if there aint enough in it to finish the chair, they make you do extras to pay for it.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do they make you pay for cane when the bunches are short.

A. They tie the cane up in little bunches, and we get a bunch with a chair, and if we don't have enough in the bunch we have to do chairs enough to pay for the extra cane. Mr. Willey has a sheet of paper, and he marks down when you are two or three strands short, and when there is ten or twelve you have an extra.

Q. Who counts out the cane.

A. The chair boys. The other morning there was only sixteen strands in a bunch and there ought to be twenty.one.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. Don't you sometimes waste cane.

A. Yes, some of them do.

Q. If you didn't have to pay for the cane there would be more wasted.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you ever been in the hospital.

A. No, sir.

Q. Ever taken care of the boys that were sick.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you had to stand up in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Until two o'clock in the morning.

Q. Have you under the new watchman.

A. I never stood up under him ; he is a better man than the other one.

Q. How long do the boys have to stand up under the new one.

A. Half past nine or ten.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Have you ever been in the second class.

A. Yes, but I have spent most of my days in the third class.

Q. Why don't you get into the first class.

A. Too many demerits.

Q. Have you said anything to the other boys about these gentlemen being here.

A. No.

Q. Any of the officers talked with you.

A. No.

Q. How would you like to work on the farm.

A. I rather do most anything than make chairs.

Hiram L. Badger: Sentenced by the Ellsworth police court in September, 1874, for burning a building.

Sworn by Mr. Fox.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Eight years.

Q. How old are you.

A. I am eighteen.

Q. Have you been punished since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. Yes, a good many times.

Q. How.

A. On the hand with a ruler.

Q. How many blows is the most you have received.

A. Ten.

Q. Did you cry.

A. Not very much.

Q. Did it make your hand black and blue.

A. No, sir.

Q. Been whipped on any other part of your body.

A. Yes, on my back with a ferule.

Q. Clothes on.

A. Yes.

Q. Been punished in any other way by any other officer.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you been put in the cells.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Five days and nights.

Q. When was that.

A. Last January or February.

Q. What for.

A. Striking a boy in the yard.

Q. What did you strike him with.

A. My fist.

Q. Did you mean to strike him.

A. Yes.

- Q. What did you have to sleep on.
A. Three blankets and comforters.
Q. Have any sack.
A. No, sir.
Q. Blankets and comforters on the floor.
A. Yes.
Q. What did you have to eat.
A. Bread and water.
Q. How much bread.
A. All I wanted. They brought it up in the morning and after supper.
Q. Did you have water to wash with.
A. No, sir.
Q. Wasn't you washed while you were there the five days and nights.
A. No, sir.
Q. Hair combed.
A. No.
Q. Have to work while you were there.
A. No.
Q. Have anything to read.
A. No.
Q. Who did you talk with.
A. Boys in the next cells.
Q. Talk all you wanted to.
A. Yes.
Q. Were you allowed to talk to boys in the other cells.
A. No.

By Mr. Gould :

- Q. Was the door that opens from the cell room into the big hall open or shut while you were in the cells.
A. Shut all the time.
Q. The wooden door to the cell was not shut.
A. No, only the iron one.
Q. Did the bread given you in the morning last you all day.

A. No; I ate all the bread when I got it, but I had all I wanted.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you ever in the tower.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. Two days and two nights and a part of the next day.

Q. When was it.

A. A year ago last February.

Q. Any one with you.

A. Yes, Martelle.

Q. What was you there for.

A. Running away.

Q. Were your hands tied.

A. No.

Q. Ever have your hands or feet tied.

A. No.

Q. Ever had to wear anything round your feet.

A. No.

Q. What boys have you seen punished severely.

A. I don't know any one that has been punished very severely.

Q. What is the most severe punishment you have known.

A. In the cell over a week.

Q. Fed on bread and water.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know anything about Mr. Owen beating or striking the boys.

A. I saw him strike one boy by the side of the face, and the next morning there was prints of his fingers from his eye to his ear.

Q. What was the boy's name.

A. Charley Bartlett.

Q. When was that.

A. I think it was since July.

Q. What was it for.

A. I don't know. I believe it was for getting up on the platform. They don't allow boys on the platform.

Q. Have you had any trouble in the dining room lately.

A. Only once in a while. The other day the beans were all passed on one side of the table and the water that came out of the beans on the other side. I told Mr. Owen I wanted something to eat, and he told me to stop in and let me go out and get some beans and bread.

Q. Do you know of any boys going without their suppers or dinners.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know of Mr. Owen's keeping a strap.

A. Yes, I have seen him strike a boy over the back with a strap. It was Charley Leighton.

Q. What kind of a strap.

A. A sole leather strap two inches wide and a foot and a half long.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Willey strike anybody.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Little :

Q. Do you ever get more punishment than you ought to have.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think the other boys do.

A. No.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you talked with the boys about this investigation.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have any of the officers said anything to you about it.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. If Mr. Farrington should say "I am going to confine you," and give you your choice between the tower and the cell, which should you prefer?

A. One is about as bad as the other. One is too hot and the other too cold.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Which had you rather have, ten blows or be degraded.

A. Ten blows.

Q. Why.

A. The blows wouldn't hurt my character any.

By Mr. Little :

Q. You have some pride about being up in your rank.

A. Yes.

Q. Were you here before they had the graded system.

A. Yes.

Q. Which do you like best.

A. This.

Q. You like this better than you did the old-fashioned truth and honor.

A. Yes; in this you can keep getting honors.

Q. What is the prospect about your discharge.

A. The trustees said they would see what grade I was in the next time they met.

Q. You stand a better chance of being discharged when you are up in your grade than when you are down.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do you expect to be discharged.

A. Yes.

Q. What would you do if you were discharged.

A. I would do any honest work I could get to do.

Charles W. Bartlett. Committed by the Municipal Court of Portland, August 18, 1880, for the larceny of three dollars. Is in second class A.

Sworn, and examined by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Two years and two months.

Q. Have you been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes.

Q. When.

A. I don't remember. I haven't got a licking within a month.

Q. Been in the cell, or the tower.

A. No, sir.

Q. Has Mr. Farrington ever whipped you.

A. Yes; he has given me ten cracks on the hand for being up ten times.

Q. Has Mr. Owen ever struck you.

A. He struck me on the face with his hand.

Q. What for.

A. I said, "Mr. Owen, can't I have some decent cane."

Q. Did he knock you over.

A. No, sir; I jumped up and commenced to cry.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. Yes.

Q. Any marks on your face.

A. Yes.

Q. How long did the marks stay there.

A. Only a couple of days.

Q. Did he ever strike you more than once.

A. He took me by the collar and slat me round.

Q. What did you do.

A. I sauced him.

Q. What for.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did any of the other teachers ever strike you.

A. Mr. Bartlett took me by the collar and carried me into the dining room: he took me by the neck and carried me down stairs. I was whispering on parade, and he called me out of line and took me down with him. He squeezed my neck.

Q. When was that.

A. Quite a long time ago, when Mr. Bartlett was here.

Q. Did he hurt you.

A. He hurt me a little.

Q. What did he do when he got you down there.

A. He told me to take my place at the table.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How much do you weigh.

A. I think 66 pounds.

Q. Any of the other officers ever strike you.

A. No, sir, except Mr. Freese has with a strap. He used to stand us up and then when he would get asleep we would get to laughing and playing and the first thing you knew you would get a hit with this strap or rope.

Q. How long have you stood in the dormitory.

A. Until twelve o'clock.

Q. From eight till twelve.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you had to stand with your fingers on your toes.

A. Twenty or thirty minutes.

Q. Do you have to do that often.

A. Not very often now.

Charles E. Jackson. [Colored.] Committed in November, 1881. Was then ten years old. Common runaway.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. A little over ten months.

Q. Has anyone whipped you.

A. Yes, sir, Mr. Farrington.

Q. How many times.

A. Three times, I think.

Q. How many blows did he give you.

A. Ten.

Q. Had you rather have ten cracks or be degraded.

A. Rather be degraded.

Q. What other officers have whipped you.

A. Mr. Owen has knocked me round.

Q. How.

A. He has slapped me side of the face and knocked me round.

Q. Ever strike you with a strap.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did he hit you.

A. Side of the face.

Q. When was that.

A. A week ago to-day. I went up and asked him could I go out and he wouldn't let me.

Q. It was because you asked him to go out.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you want to go out for, to the water closet.

A. Yes.

Q. Has Mr. Owen ever struck you more than that one time.

A. Yes, he strikes me every time he gets a chance.

Q. What with.

A. A strap.

Q. Has he struck you to-day.

A. No.

Q. Did he strike you yesterday.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did he strike you.

A. In the face.

Q. What with.

A. A strap.

Q. Did he make you cry.

A. Yes.

Q. How much do you weigh.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did he ever strike you with anything but a strap.

A. With his hand.

Q. What officers besides Mr. Farrington and Mr. Owen have whipped you.

A. None.

Q. Any teacher in the school.

A. No, I have been in the cell one day but not in the tower.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Bread and water.

Q. Have all the bread you wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. All the water you wanted to drink.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever have to stand on a line.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. One day.

Q. Did you ever have to touch your toes.

A. Yes.

Q. How long.

A. A half an hour.

Q. What for.

A. If a feller says he wants to go to the closet, he has to touch his toes a half an hour.

Q. Did you want to go to the closet.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do they treat you just as well as they do the white boys.

A. Yes.

Q. Don't they make any difference on account of your race.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do the big boys treat you badly.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do any of them pick on you.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Do any of the large boys stand up for you when you get into trouble.

A. Yes.

Q. Who are they.

A. Richards and Swett.

Q. They won't let the boys pick on you.

A. No.

Q. How did you make friends with Richards and Swett.

A. Played with them and they played with me.

Q. Didn't you give them anything.

A. No.

Ralph B. Richards : Committed in October, 1881, by the Supreme Court for manslaughter. Is fifteen years old.

Sworn and examined by Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. A little over a year.

Q. Been punished since you have been here.

A. Yes, I have been whipped and been put in the tower.

Q. What was the whipping for.

A. Behind on my stint.

Q. Who whipped you.

A. The Super.

Q. How many blows.

A. Ten.

Q. Which had you rather have ten blows or be degraded.

A. Rather have the whipping.

Q. What was you in the tower for.

A. Runaway scrape.

Q. Did you attempt to run away.

A. Yes.

Q. How long were you in the tower.

A. Three or four days.

Q. What did you have to eat.

A. Bread and water.

Q. Who brought it.

A. Mr. Bartlett fetched it once or twice, and the super
once.

Q. Did you have all the bread you wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. All the water you wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you have any chance to wash you while in the tower.

A. No. I washed me, what little I could, with some of the water given me to drink.

Q. How did you wipe your hands.

A. On my handkerchief.

Q. Who was with you in the tower.

A. No one.

Q. Have you had any trouble with the officers since you have been here.

A. No sir.

Q. Have you obeyed their orders for the most part.

A. No sir.

Q. Occasioned them some trouble.

A. Yes.

Q. Been punished any more than you think just.

A. No sir.

Q. Deserved what punishment you got.

A. Yes.

Adjourned until Friday, Oct. 27th, at 3 P. M.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 27th, 1882—3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the Reform School pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell; Hon. R. L. Bowers, of the Executive Council; and O. B. Chadbourne and Thomas F. Donahue, of the Board of trustees of the Reform School.

All the testimony of the boys having been read by the stenographer to Superintendent Farrington and Assistant Superintendent Wentworth, the Commissioners announced to them that they could now recall any or all of the boys, and put such questions to them as they desired.

Alonzo Rankins was recalled :

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Seven years.

Q. In what class are you.

A. First class.

Q. How long have you been in the first class.

A. Not quite a month yet.

Q. Have you ever been in the third class.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you worked in the kitchen.

A. Five or six months.

Q. Who is the kitchen officer.

A. Miss Swan.

Q. Is the engine room near the kitchen.

A. Yes; right side of it.

Q. What has been your work down there.

A. Sweeping floors, washing table and washing floors, washing steps and cleaning off tables, and I take the mugs off.

Q. In your testimony the other day you said you had been well treated. Is that so.

A. Yes.

Q. While you were kitchen boy you had some trouble with the engineer.

A. Yes.

Q. Has he usually used you well.

A. Yes.

Q. Did this trouble arise because you went into the dining room to turn on the steam.

A. He growled at me one spell for turning on the steam.

Q. Did he at this time.

A. It was before that.

Q. How long before.

A. One or two months. (The stenographer reads the previous testimony of the witness.)

Q. That is correct, is it. The trouble took place because you wouldn't mind Griggs in regard to turning on the steam.

A. Yes.

Q. You were accustomed sometimes to turn the steam on.

A. Yes.

Q. Having charge of the dining room that was one of the things you were allowed to do.

A. Yes.

Q. Just before the trouble occurred with Griggs that same morning you went in to turn on the steam, and he told you not to, and this trouble occurred.

A. Yes.

Q. Was it a difficult or easy thing to do to turn on the steam.

A. All you have to do is to turn a wheel.

Q. Where is the wheel located in the dining room.

A. Over on one side, towards the front part.

Q. Who used to tell you to turn the steam on.

A. Miss Swan.

Q. You did it that morning to warm the dining room for the boys.

A. Yes.

Q. What time of day was it when the trouble occurred.

A. Morning ; just after breakfast.

Q. Do you know whether the boys were in the dining room at the time or not.

A. They were when he first began to growl at me.

Q. Were the boys in the dining room when you went in to turn on the steam.

A. No, sir, they were up in the school room.

Q. You went in to turn the steam on just before the boys came down to breakfast.

A. Yes.

Q. And Miss Swan told you to.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember whether the painters were here at the time or not.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Do you remember when you had the trouble with Griggs and while he was holding you by the collar you used any threatening language to him.

A. I didn't.

Q. Did you say, "I'll kill you."

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you say, "I'll fix you."

A. No.

Q. Or, "I'll murder you."

A. No, sir.

Q. You used no threatening language of any kind.

A. No, sir ; I never said any words to him at all. I didn't threaten him. I don't know as I said anything to him.

Q. Did you tell him if he would let you up you would go and sit down.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. Did Griggs offer to let you get up while he was holding you on the floor.

A. He might have.

Q. Did he tell you you might get up if you would behave yourself.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you say if you did get up you would kill him.

A. No.

Q. Did you say if you got up you would have your revenge on him or you would fix him.

A. No.

Q. You were taken up to the cell and how long did you stay there.

A. A week.

Q. Could you look out of the cell window and see the boys at play.

A. Yes.

Q. Could you speak with them when the window was open.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you do it all.

A. No, sir.

Q. Could you talk with the boys in the dormitory.

A. No sir.

Q. Could you talk with any dormitory boys when they were in the hospital.

A. Yes.

Q. How many meals did you have a day.

A. Two.

Q. Did you have all you wanted to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. In the food that was given you did you have enough to make three good meals of all you wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. So you really had three meals a day.

A. Yes.

Q. Have good water to drink.

A. Yes.

Q. Have anything extra like meat or doughnuts.

A. No.

Q. Did you see one of the officers every morning.

A. Yes, and every night.

Q. In addition to that you saw me every night did you.

A. Yes, after the boys had gone to bed.

Q. Did you see Mr. Farrington or any of the boys.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't any boy go up with Mr. Freese in the morning.

A. Yes, one.

Q. When I went up every night did I speak pleasantly to you.

A. Yes.

Q. Ask how you were getting along.

A. Yes.

Q. Ask you if you had enough to eat and drink

A. Yes.

Q. Did I ask you if you had any request to make.

A. Yes.

Q. And tell you if you wanted anything to send for me.

A. Yes.

Q. Said this about every night did I not.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I talk to you kindly about your offence.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I try to get you to promise to be a good boy.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I bid you "good night" every night when I went off.

A. Yes.

Q. All the time you were locked up you received kind treatment and careful attention, did you.

A. Yes.

Q. When the boys were in the yard at play could you see what they were playing.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you used to be there a good deal and watch them.

A. Yes.

Q. Could you hear what they said.

A. No.

Q. You could hear them when they hallooed.

A. Yes.

Q. Are they frequently hollering in the yard.

A. Sometimes.

Q. So far as your experience in the school goes, do you think all the officers from the superintendent down try to have the boys do what is right.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think they try moral agencies first, talk with them and try to reason with them, and urge them to do right.

A. Yes.

Q. And after that fails resort to punishment.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you always have all you want to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the food good.

A. Yes.

Q. During the seven years how many superintendents have you been under.

A. Three or four.

Q. What was the rule in regard to disorderly boys, when at the table when Mr. Farrington came here.

A. The night watchman used to stand them up in the dormitory.

Q. What did the other officers do? Did they stand them in the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Farrington found that rule or custom when he came here.

A. Yes.

Q. How long after he came here before he made a change.

A. A year.

Q. Do you think the food was improved for the better very soon after he came here.

A. Yes.

Q. After Mr. Farrington came here was the change made that when a boy was stood in the floor he should have all the bread he wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. If a boy should lose his meal could he by going to the superintendent or the assistant get his meal? What would be your opinion of it.

A. I think he could.

Q. Do you know of any boy from last January to the present time that has been deprived of a single meal.

A. No.

Q. Do you know of a boy for a number of months before January, that was deprived of a single meal.

A. No, sir.

Q. Wasn't the change that no boy should be deprived of what bread he wanted made soon after Mr. Farrington came here.

A. Yes.

Q. Mr. Farrington came here two years ago; should you think this change was made over a year ago.

A. Yes.

Q. But boys were still stood in the floor but given all the bread they wanted.

A. Yes.

Q. Was any change made last May in reference to standing boys in the floor.

A. I don't know.

Q. Have boys been stood in the floor since last May.

A. Yes.

Q. What boy.

A. Cox.

Q. Was he stood in the floor or up by the window sill and allowed to eat from the window sill.

A. He was stood out in the floor.

Q. How long ago was that.

A. When Mr. Freese was here.

Q. You think the quality of the food is better now than it used to be.

A. Yes.

Q. Was the change sudden or did Mr. Farrington begin to improve it when he came here and has he kept improving it to the present time.

A. I think he has.

Q. It has been growing better and better all the time.

A. Yes.

Q. Wednesdays the boys have beans; do they have all they want.

A. I suppose they do.

Q. If a boy eats up all the beans in his plate and asks the officer for more, does he get them.

A. Yes.

Q. Suppose it is meat day and he eats all the meat on his plate, can he raise his hand and ask for more.

A. No, sir, because there ain't none left over.

Q. Never.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do the boys have cucumbers with vinegar.

A. Yes.

Q. Apples.

A. Yes.

Q. Apple-sauce.

A. Yes.

Q. Puddings.

A. Yes.

Q. Tomatoes with sugar on them.

A. Yes.

Q. Green corn.

A. Yes.

Q. Green peas.

A. Yes.

Q. Strawberries.

A. Yes.

Q. Mince pie.

A. Yes.

Q. Hot biscuit.

A. No.

Q. Don't you have hot bread in small rolls.

A. Yes; at Christmas.

Q. At any other time.

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Ever have chicken.

A. Yes.

Q. Turkey on holidays.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. When you were confined six days in the cell, which cell was it.

A. The cell next to the window.

Q. Any window in the cell.

A. No; you could look through the barred door and then out of the window.

Q. Does the window sill come clear to the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you mean to say you went to turn the steam on before the boys came down to breakfast.

A. Yes.

Q. Was that when Griggs was growling at you.

A. Yes.

Q. When did he take hold of you, right then.

A. No; it was after I got done my breakfast.

Q. Did you eat your breakfast with the other boys.

A. Yes; the kitchen woman comes in and calls for the kitchen boys before the other boys pass out.

Q. Had she called you out that morning before Griggs took hold of you.

A. Yes.

Q. Had she told you to sit down before Griggs took hold of you.

A. No.

Q. Wasn't the trouble between you and her first, or was it before you and she had the trouble that Griggs took hold of you.

A. It was between me and her first.

Q. What was the trouble between you and Miss Swan.

A. She said I stole some sugar.

Q. Then did Griggs tell you to sit down, or how was it. Tell it just as it occurred.

A. I can't remember how it begun at first.

Q. While you were in the cell during the six days, did you have an opportunity to wash your face and hands.

A. No, sir.

Q. Any water brought to you except what you had to drink.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you undertake to turn on the steam that day, and did you turn any on.

A. Yes.

Q. What month was it.

A. July.

Q. Do they turn steam on to the dining room in the month of July.

A. I think it was then.

Q. Are you sure you turned the steam on at the time you had the trouble with Griggs.

A. It was before that.

Q. How soon before.

A. Quite a while before.

Q. How long.

A. A month or so.

Q. The trouble with Griggs, when you didn't mind Miss Swan, wasn't the time you had trouble with him about the steam.

A. No; that was the first trouble we had.

Q. When you are in the cell, can you talk with the boys out in the yard.

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you allowed to talk with them.

A. No.

Q. Are you allowed to talk with anybody except the officers when you are in the cell.

A. No, sir.

Q. How often do you have puddings and pies.

A. Once a week we have had pudding and pie.

Q. When do you have hot biscuit and apple sauce and strawberries.

A. We have them every summer.

Q. How often ; once a week, once a month, or once a day.

A. I don't know for sure.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. When you were in the cell, was the door that goes from the cell room to the large room locked.

A. Yes ; it was locked all the time.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. When you say you know of no boy being deprived of a meal, you mean that you know of no boy being compelled to go without bread.

A. Yes ; I don't know of any one going without anything at all.

John McGovern, recalled.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. How old are you.

A. I shall be eighteen in April.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Two years, Sunday.

Q. Where are you from.

A. Calais.

Q. What were you sent here for.

A. Breaking and entering.

Q. What is your grade.

A. Second class C.

Q. Where are you employed now.

A. Work in the kitchen.

Q. How long have you worked there.

A. Most a year and a half.

Q. What part of the work do you do now.

A. Boiler boy. I am one of the cooks.

Q. What is your work.

A. I make the coffee, bake the beans, cook the potatoes, cook the fish, fry the doughnuts, fry the pork, make the gravy, clean round the boilers after they use them, pick over the beans and put them in soak and that is about all.

Q. Do you cook the meat.

A. Yes ; and make the bean soup.

Q. Make the meat soap.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you been a boiler boy a year and a half.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you have anything to do in the dining room.

A. Pass the bread for the boys while they are eating.

Q. Do the boys have bread put in the table before they go into dinner.

A. Yes.

Q. Why do you have to pass the bread afterwards.

A. If they don't have enough bread on the table I have to go out and get more. I have a basket to bring it in.

Q. How do you know when a boy wants bread.

A. He raises his hand.

Q. Are you told how much bread to give the boys.

A. One slice at a time.

Q. Suppose he wants a second slice.

A. After he eats the first he can have the second.

Q. Suppose he wants a third slice.

A. He can have it after he eats the second.

Q. Is there any limit to the amount you are to give him.

A. Give it to him till he gets enough.

Q. Do you always see every boy that wants bread.

A. Most always.

Q. Suppose you don't notice him.

A. The officer sees him and gives it to him, or tells me a boy wants bread and to give it to him.

Q. Are you ever called upon to give the boys any thing but bread.

A. No, sir.

Q. If you have reason to believe a boy is most done, and if you give him a whole slice he will not eat the whole of it, do you give him less.

A. Sometimes break it in two. They sometimes make a motion that means half a slice. The officers have told me to give the bread on the plates all out just before I went in the kitchen after more.

Q. Do you think the officers try to be economical about the bread.

A. Yes.

Q. Do the boys ever grumble at your cooking.

A. Some of them do.

Q. Do you think they have reason to.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do the officers ever come to get any of the food the boys have to eat.

A. Yes; I have seen officers come in after hash and soup.

Q. Do you always have enough so there is some for the officers.

A. Yes.

Q. Do the boys have all the soup they want.

A. I don't know.

Q. If they want more do you give it to them.

A. No.

Q. What do you make the soup of.

A. Meat, potatoes, cabbage, carrots, turnips, parsnips, pepper, salt, and flour to thicken it with.

Q. Do you ever put in rice.

A. Yes.

Q. Do the boys like rice.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you put in pieces of bread.

A. Yes ; when it is done.

Q. Do you think the soup is good.

A. It is made good.

Q. Are you always given what you want to make a good soup.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Wentworth.

Q. Suppose a boy should raise his hand after he had eaten all his soup, what would the officer do.

A. Tell him there wasn't any more.

Q. Do you know of that being done?

A. Yes.

Q. When.

A. Mr. Owen has done it.

Q. Is there much soup left.

A. No.

Q. If there was soup left, do you think a boy would have to go without if he wanted more.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you ever know a boy who didn't get all the soup he wanted.

A: No.

Q. Did you ever know me to go in and get some of the soup.

A. No.

Q. Do you remember what you were making the day the Executive Council were here and visited the kitchen.

A. Soup.

Q. Did some of the council examine the soup.

A. A man came up and tasted the soup and said it was good soup.

Q. When you came here, if a boy was disorderly at the table, what was done with him.

A. If a boy whispered at the table, they would stand him out in the floor.

Q. Did he have any bread to eat.

A. Only what he had got at the table.

Q. Was that custom changed so that any boy stood in the floor could always have all the bread he wanted.

A. I have seen boys stood in the floor without anything to eat at all.

Q. Did they do it because they were compelled to or because they didn't care for anything more.

A. I don't know about that.

Q. Do you know of a single case, within a year and a half, where any boy has been deprived of bread against his will.

A. Down at the table when he was eating his meals.

Q. Yes.

A. No.

Q. About last May, for instance, was there another change made in reference to standing boys in the floor.

A. I think there was.

Q. Since then, have not boys disorderly at the table been punished in some other way.

A. Yes.

Q. Have you ever known a boy, since you have been here, go without bread because the officer wouldn't allow him to have any.

A. No, sir.

Q. Not a single instance.

A. No, sir. I have known a boy to stand in the floor without food or bread, and the officer never offered him any.

Q. Have you known an instance where a boy has refused bread when it was offered him.

A. Yes. I have seen officers offer boys bread, and they refused to take it.

Q. Do you remember one day I offered you some bread and you refused to take it.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember my telling you you better take it because it was nice bread and you would feel better.

A. Yes ; but I have been locked up without their offering me any bread.

Q. Do you think you could have had bread if you had asked for it.

A. I don't know.

Q. You did not ask for it.

A. No.

Q. Do the boys eat a good deal of gingerbread.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they have a good many doughnuts.

A. The second and third class have one doughnut a week.

Q. How many do the first class have.

A. Two doughnuts every Saturday night, and two or three through the week.

Q. Do they have as many now as they did.

A. No ; the boys got to betting doughnuts and selling them.

Q. Have you been sick since you have been here.

A. No ; but I had a sore leg all summer.

Q. What was the matter with it.

A. An ulcer.

Q. Did you have the doctor examine it.

A. Yes ; three times.

Q. Did you receive any treatment other than what the doctor gave.

A. Yes ; from you.

Q. Did I look after it every day.

A. Yes.

Q. Did the bandage have to be taken off and applications made to it.

A. Yes, and bandaged up every day.

Q. Was that attended to faithfully.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think that the officers here, in dealing with

boys try to influence them by talking with them and showing them what the better way is before resorting to punishment? State what you think; what is your honest opinion about it.

A. I don't know nothing about it.

Q. When you do wrong does Mr. Farrington talk with you about your offence and, by kindness, try to get you to do what is right.

A. Yes.

Q. Do I do the same.

A. Yes.

Q. Try to get you to do right by talking to you.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Who did the boys sell the doughnuts to.

A. I can't remember. They would bet doughnuts. The other day I bet two doughnuts with a feller we would have hash for supper, and it was hash, and I got the two doughnuts.

Q. You say you refused to take bread from Mr. Wentworth. Why did you refuse it.

A. I didn't like dry bread.

Q. Wouldn't he give you water to drink.

A. I suppose he would if I had asked him.

Q. Is there much soup left on the table.

A. Yes.

Q. Don't the boys like it.

A. A good many don't like it and some do. Them that don't like it don't touch it.

Q. If they don't eat that what do they have.

A. Bread and water.

Q. Do all the boys have all the doughnuts they want.

A. No; I don't think the second and third classes get all they want when they only get one a week.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How much soup comes back from the table not eaten by the boys.

A. About half of it.

Q. Is that so every Tuesday.

A. Yes.

Q. How long has that been so.

A. Quite a while.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What do you do with the soup left over.

A. Put it in the swill barrel.

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. How much bread have you ever known a boy to eat..

A. I don't know.

Q. Four or five.

A. I think some can eat more than that. I think Badger could eat fifteen.

Q. Are you sure that some boys have eaten five or six.

A. Yes; there ain't a day but some feller eats five or six slices.

Q. Do you have milk quite often.

A. Yes; in the summer time twice a day.

Q. How much.

A. A mug full.

Q. How much do the mugs hold.

A. Some don't hold quite a pint and some hold over a pint..

Q. Do the boys like milk.

A. Yes.

Hiram L. Badger, recalled.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. How long have you been here.

A. A little over eight years.

Q. How old are you.

A. I was 18 last May.

Q. For what were you sent here.

A. Setting a barn on fire.

Q. How many superintendents have you been under.

A. Four.

Q. How long have I been here.

A. I believe it was two years ago the 15th of last April. I remember of Mr. Parker bringing you into the dining room.

Q. Do you remember what the general character of the food was when I came here.

A. Yes.

Q. How far back, as regards food, does your memory go? Can you tell what you had when you first came here.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the food now what it was when I came here.

A. No.

Q. What change has been made in it.

A. Molasses and bread instead of corned beef.

Q. Do you remember why that change was made.

A. The boys complained, said the corned beef was rotten.

Q. Do you think it was.

A. I think it was rather tough ; I didn't like it much.

Q. What did you used to have with the corned beef.

A. Gravy and potatoes.

Q. Were the potatoes good.

A. Sometimes they were ; sometimes they were rotten.

Q. How large a portion of them were rotten.

A. I have found two or three out of a platefull.

Q. Now you have bread and molasses ; do you have all you want.

A. Sometimes I do, and sometimes I don't.

Q. Do you have all the bread you want to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Has there been a change in any other article of food.

A. Doughnuts instead of gingerbread, Sunday night.

Q. Have doughnuts every Sunday night.

A. Yes.

Q. When in the first class do you have doughnuts oftener than every Sunday night.

A. Yes ; once or twice a week besides.

Q. How many do you have.

- A. One at a time.
- Q. Ever have two at a time in the first class.
- A. Not since I have been here in the first class.
- Q. Have two doughnuts Sunday night.
- A. Yes ; the second class only has one.
- Q. Do you have hash.
- A. Yes ; sometimes Wednesday night.
- Q. Do you have puddings in the first class.
- A. Have something that goes for pudding.
- Q. What is it.
- A. Bread and water mashed up.
- Q. What else is there in it.
- A. Eggs and some kind of spice put in.
- Q. Have any raisins in it.
- A. Yes.
- Q. It is what is commonly called plum pudding.
- A. Yes.
- Q. In the first class do you have butter.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Brown bread and butter.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Cheese.
- A. Had cheese one night the other week.
- Q. Ever have cheese for dinner.
- A. Two or three Sundays we had it.
- Q. Ever have it any other day than Sunday.
- A. Yes ; one Tuesday we had molasses and cheese instead of soup.
- Q. Do you ever have milk.
- A. Yes ; about every day.
- Q. Have it for breakfast and supper both.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you have it for breakfast and supper most all summer.
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you use to have milk for breakfast and supper two years ago.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Did you three years ago.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think, since I have been here, it has been the effort of the superintendent to improve the food and make the changes that would be pleasing to the boys.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think it has been changed for the better steadily since the present superintendent has been here.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you have green peas and green corn.

A. Yes.

Q. Are there any other extras that you have that occur to you.

A. Apple sauce, and sometimes they pass around apples at the table.

Q. Ever have cucumbers and vinegar.

A. Yes.

Q. Cucumber pickles.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever have tomatoes with sugar on them.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you on holidays have mince pies.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever have chickens and turkey.

A. Yes.

Q. How many slices of bread do you ordinarily eat at a meal.

A. Three or four.

Q. If you want any more, can you have it.

A. Yes.

Q. Is it any boy's duty to give you bread, if you raise your hand at the table.

A. Yes.

Q. If that boy doesn't notice you, does the officer call his attention to it frequently.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the bread good.

A. Yes.

Q. Better than it used to be.

A. Sometimes, and I have seen times when it hain't been so good.

Q. Do you like soup.

A. No, sir.

Q. Would you rather have bread and molasses.

A. I don't like molasses very well either.

Q. What would you like to have instead of soup.

A. I don't know of anything.

Q. Do you like beans.

A. Yes.

Q. How often do you have them.

A. Twice a week. Stewed beans Wednesdays and baked beans Saturdays.

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. Are officers allowed to stand boys in the floor and not give them bread to eat.

A. Not now.

Q. Was that the custom when Mr. Farrington came here.

A. Yes.

Q. Did Mr. Farrington change that custom so that officers were required to give boys what bread they wanted.

A. I don't know whether it was him or Governor Plaisted.

Q. When was it changed.

A. The last time Governor Plaisted was out here, I believe. It stopped at that time.

Q. Wasn't it stopped before that time.

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you one of the boys that saw the governor when he was here.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you say anything to him while he was here.

A. No, sir.

Q. Didn't say a word to him.

A. No, sir.

Q. Never mentioned the subject of meals.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you see him in the dining room.

A. I saw him in the third class chair shop.

Q. Did you see him in the dining room.

A. No, sir ; I don't remember.

Q. After going into the yard, the day the governor was here, didn't you have any talk with the boys in relation to what you told the governor.

A. No.

Q. Did you tell the boys that you told the governor you didn't have enough to eat.

A. No.

Q. Did any boy ask you what you told the governor that story for.

A. No.

Q. Did you say to any boy that the reason you told him the story was because you wanted to stuff him.

A. No.

Q. How many slices of bread have you ever eaten at one meal.

A. Ten.

Q. Of the size that are usually on the table.

A. No, the small slices.

Q. How many of the common slices have you eaten.

A. Five.

Q. How many plates of beans have you ever eaten at any one meal.

A. Two.

Q. Did you ever eat more than two.

A. No.

Q. Did you on one occasion try to see how many beans you could eat, and ate so many you got sick.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you remember the time Governor Plaisted was here.

A. I remember he was here.

Q. Has any boy in this school, since Mr. Farrington has been here, been required to go without bread before the governor was here.

A. I don't know.

Q. Has Mr. Farrington always told you you could have all the bread you wanted.

A. At the table.

Q. When you were standing up in the floor.

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Do you know of any boy that has had to go without bread for one day since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. I don't know of any one.

Q. They have always had what bread they wanted.

A. I haint got anything to say.

Q. Do you recall any boy that has had to go without bread for a single day since Mr. Farrington has been here.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. When a boys raises his hand does McGowen give him what bread he wants.

A. Sometimes he does and sometimes he don't.

Q. Why.

A. He will point to a piece on the plate that aint fit to eat.

Q. What is the trouble with it.

A. Perhaps it has been in the gravy or among the potatoe peelings.

Q. If a boy doesn't have a piece of bread on his plate and asks for more will he give it to him.

A. Yes.

Q. If he has a piece on his plate he is required to eat that first.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. Do you remember when the Executive Council went through the building shortly after the governor was here.

A. No.

Q. Do you remember some company came here and went all over the building shortly after the governor was here.

A. I don't remember any company.

Q. Don't you remember when they were here I stopped at the head of the dining room stairs and just as you came through the door I asked you to stop a minute.

A. I remember that.

Q. And then I said, "Colonel, here is the boy that didn't have enough to eat when the governor was here."

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember Col. Robie asked you if you had enough to eat and you told him you did.

A. I don't know what I told him.

Q. Did he question you carefully in regard to your food.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you make any complaint to him.

A. Not that I know of.

Q. When I said you was the boy that told the governor you didn't have enough to eat did you deny it.

A. I think I did. You said I had the reputation of telling him so.

Q. Are you sure you denied it.

A. I don't remember whether I did or not. I think I did.

George S. Patterson, recalled.

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. What are you here for.

A. Setting fire.

Q. How many fires did you set.

A. Two.

Q. What did you set fire to.

A. One was a house a man lived in and one was a house nobody lived in.

Q. Both dwelling houses.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you set a third fire in the grass.

A. Yes.

Q. Was there someone with you.

A. Yes,

Q. How old was he.

A. He was 21 and I was 16.

Q. What was his sentence.

A. State prison for life.

Q. You committed the same offence and came here.

A. Yes.

Q. Something has been said about your being put down in your grade on account of a paper you asked a boy to read to Miss Swan ; were you put down in your grade.

A. Yes.

Q. For what.

A. Asking the boy to read a paper.

Q. Was it something obscene and vulgar.

A. It was about self abuse. I asked him to read it, but I didn't think he would read it aloud.

Q. Did you ask the boy to read it to Miss Swan.

A. No ; I had the paper in my hand and showed it to him and asked him to read it, and offered to give him a doughnut.

Q. Did he read it to Miss Swan.

A. He read it aloud.

Q. In the presence of Miss Swan.

A. Yes.

Q. When you were called up about it did you tell the truth.

A. Yes.

Q. Right off.

A. Yes.

Q. Didn't you deny that you had hired the boy to read it ; deny that you offered him anything.

A. I said I offered him a doughnut, and he said I offered him an extra chair.

Q. Do you remember on one occasion Mr. Freese threatened to punish a boy because the boy reported Mr. Freese to me.

A. I heard some boys say he threatened to punish him.

Q. Did I call you up and ask you about the conversation.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I ask you how Mr. Freese did in the dormitory.

A. Yes; and told me not to pay any attention to Mr. Freese's threats.

Q. Did I ask you to tell me how Mr. Freese managed in the dormitory.

A. I don't remember that you did.

Q. Did I tell you to report to me anything that you saw wrong in the dormitory.

A. I don't remember that you did.

Q. Did I tell you if a boy reported anything that Mr. Freese or any other officer did I should protect the boy.

A. No, sir; I don't think you did.

Q. Did you think I did want you to report or didn't want you to report.

A. I thought you did.

Q. What made you think so.

A. I don't know.

Q. Did I ever ask you to report to me.

A. I think you did once.

Q. When.

A. In the school room.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. When you set the buildings afire were you sober or drunk.

A. Drunk. Father sent me to the doctor's with twenty-five cents, and I took it and bought rum. I turned state's evidence. The paper I asked the boy to read was the Oxford Democrat.

Michael Cady, recalled :

By Mr. Wentworth :

Q. Where are you from.

A. Portland.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. Five years the 19th of last September.

Q. Been here under how many superintendents.

A. Four.

Q. Always get enough to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. Before, and when Mr. Farrington came here, what was the rule relative to boys going without their meals at the table for disorder.

A. They used to go without their meals.

Q. What would the officer do.

A. Put the boy without his dinner and stand him in the floor, or report him to the super.

Q. Did they used to stand a good many boys in the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. After Mr. Farrington came here was there any change made in that custom.

A. Yes; the boys didn't go without their meals so much.

Q. And were the officers required to give the boys what bread they wanted.

A. I don't know whether they were required to; they did.

Q. How long ago was the custom changed by Mr. Farrington to giving the boys all the bread they wanted when they were stood in the floor.

A. Most two years ago.

Q. During the past two years do you think any boy has been deprived of all the bread he wanted to eat, against the boy's will.

A. No, sir; I have heard some boys complain; I don't know whether they had enough or not.

Q. Do you know of any boy that was obliged to go without bread when he wanted it, within two years.

A. No, sir.

Q. Suppose any boy was in danger of losing his meal, do you think if he went to the superintendent or assistant superintendent he would get it.

A. Yes.

Q. What makes you think so.

A. Because they wouldn't make him go without.

Q. Since Mr. Farrington came here has the quality of the food improved.

A. Yes.

Q. Did it improve all at once, or has the improvement been gradual.

A. I should think it was gradual.

Q. Did it commence soon after Mr. Farrington came here.

A. Yes.

Q. Have the boys had cucumbers.

A. Yes.

Q. Pickles.

A. Yes.

Q. Have they had apples frequently.

A. Yes; Mr. Farrington has passed them around in a basket.

Q. More than you used to have.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you have gingerbread.

A. Yes; we have that oftener than we used to.

Q. Brown bread and butter.

A. Once a week.

Q. Puddings.

A. Yes.

Q. Sliced tomatoes and sugar.

A. Yes.

Q. Green corn in its season, and green peas.

A. Yes.

Q. Strawberries.

A. Yes.

Q. Mince pie.

A. They haven't had any since I have been in the first class, only Thanksgiving. Before I got up in the first class they had them every Sunday morning.

Q. Do they have chickens Thanksgiving.

A. Yes.

Q. Turkeys.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you have both meat hash and fish hash.

A. Yes.

Q. During the five years you have been here, have the boys ever been as well fed as they are now.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do you think they are well fed now.

A. Yes.

Q. The food is good and sufficient in quantity.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember the time when Mr. Freese threatened to punish a boy because he reported Mr. Freese to me.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I make an investigation at that time.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I call up any boys in reference to it.

A. Yes.

Q. How many.

A. About six.

Q. Did I spend most of the forenoon investigating it.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I call you up.

A. Yes.

Q. What did I say to you.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Did I ask you to tell me all you knew about it.

A. Yes, and I told you.

Q. What did I say in reference to boys reporting to me anything in reference to what Mr. Freese or any officer did.

A. You said you would protect them against any officer ; that it was none of the officers' business what they told you or Mr. Farrington.

Q. You gathered from what I said that I wouldn't allow Mr. Freese to punish a boy for reporting anything to me.

A. Yes, and you told the whole school, Sunday morning, that you would protect any boy for reporting an officer.

Q. When was that.

A. Quite a while ago. Last summer I think—three or four months ago.

Q. What did I say about boys having a right to come to me and make a report in reference to any officer.

A. You said they would be protected.

Q. Did I say they had a right to come to me.

A. Yes, and they would be protected.

Q. Did I ask you to report to me anything that you knew.

A. I don't remember; I think you did.

Q. Did I say I would protect you if you told me anything.

A. Yes.

Q. Did I ask you about Mr. Freese's management in the dormitory, about his using tobacco.

A. No.

Q. Did I ask you in reference to his giving boys reading matter.

A. Yes, you asked me if I knew about Mr. Freese giving the boys any reading matter, and I told you he gave two boys some reading stuff, and they were called up sometime after that and taken away and done something to.

Q. Did I ask you if he ever used improper language towards the boys.

A. I don't remember. You asked me if I ever heard him call any boys "Supe," and I told you yes, he called Custer "Supe."

Q. What did I tell the boys on Sunday morning; did I read a paper to them.

A. I don't remember whether you read a paper to them or not.

Q. Can you say what I told the boys.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did I say this, [reads,] "Every boy has the right and it is his duty to report to the superintendent, or assistant superintendent, all violations of the rules and regulations of this school that may come to his notice, whether such

violations are committed by officers or boys. Every boy has a right at all times of free access to the superintendent and assistant superintendent, to whom he may make such statements as he may desire concerning himself, other boys or officers; and no officer will be allowed to interfere directly or indirectly with the exercise of this right by any boy.

A. Yes, I think you told us that. I don't think you read it.

Q. Did I say that no officer will be allowed to prevent or attempt to prevent any boy from reporting to the superintendent or assistant superintendent by gifts, promises, persuasion, ridicule, threats or punishment of any kind; or by criticising the character, reputation, motives or conduct of those who report, or by trying in any way to bring them into disfavor with others; or by disparaging remarks on the principle of reporting; or in any other way whatsoever.

A. Yes, I remember the first part of it. I don't remember the last.

Q. You understood that boys were expected to report to the superintendent or me any misdemeanors on the part of the officers.

A. Yes.

Q. Was this before Mr. Freese strapped you in the dormitory.

A. Yes.

Q. And you understood when Mr. Freese strapped you that you had a right to come to me and tell me all about it.

A. I didn't think of it at all.

Q. If you had thought of it would you have thought you had a right to come and tell me of it.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think if Mr. Farrington or I had known of it, we would have allowed the watchman to strap you.

A. No, sir.

Q. What class are you in.

A. First class, honor 12.

Q. Have you ever been over to Portland.

A. Yes.

Q. Ever go to church.

A. Yes ; once to a church pretty near Portland—it wasn't in Portland.

Q. Ever been fishing.

A. Yes ; over to Cape Cottage.

Q. Ever been to the islands.

A. Yes ; once last summer.

Q. How long were you down there.

A. One day.

Q. Take dinner on the island.

A. Yes.

Q. Have a good dinner and all you wanted to eat.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you do.

A. Played, and fished, and went in swimming, and played ball.

Q. How many boys should you think were with you.

A. Sixty or seventy-five—no, sixty-five.

Q. Did you march through the streets in Portland.

A. Yes ; from Brown's stable down to the wharf.

Q. March back again in the evening.

A. Yes.

Q. What time did you come back.

A. About 9 o'clock in the evening.

Q. How do you get along in the school.

A. First-rate.

Q. Do you think the boys generally like to go to school.

A. No, sir ; they don't seem to.

Q. How do you like to go.

A. First-rate.

Q. Are the boys punished as much now as formerly.

A. I can't say whether they are or not.

Q. Do you think as a rule the officers try to secure obedience by using moral influences on the boys without punishing them.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you think they try hard to secure good order without punishment.

A. I don't know surely whether they do or not, but I think they do.

Q. In school what method has been lately started to secure order? Explain the merit roll.

A. When a boy behaves well all through the week he gets his name on the merit roll, and when he gets it on four times he gets it on the star roll, and then they get a card.

Q. Do the boys run away as much as they used to.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think they feel better contented than they used to.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Is it because they don't want to run away, or because they don't get a chance to.

A. I don't know.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Have you been out on the farm a good deal this season..

A. Yes.

Q. Out in the front part a good deal.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you go to the farm freely.

A. Yes.

Q. Could you go down alone to the creek.

A. Yes.

Q. Were there other boys that could do the same.

A. Yes ; two front part boys.

Q. Did the farm officer used to allow the boys to work in different parts of the field, away from him.

A. Yes.

Q. When some of them had a little time on their hands and there was no work to do, could they roam around the barn and play there.

A. Yes.

Q. Did the boys have a chance to run away if they had been disposed to. A. Yes.

Q. Were you out in haying time at work on the hay.

A. Yes; I was out with Mr. Davis. I didn't work haying, I worked in the garden.

Q. Did Mr. Davis' boys use to work at a distance from the house and barn when he was in the house sometimes.

A. Yes; they have been down at the farther end of the corn piece when Mr. Davis was at the house.

Q. Did you ever think about running away.

A. No.

Q. Do you think the boys had as good a chance to run away this summer as they used to have.

A. Yes; better.

Q. Why didn't they run away this summer, when they had so good a chance.

A. I don't know.

Q. Do they seem to be contented.

A. Yes. I suppose when they talk about running away they don't tell it before all the boys.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Why didn't you run away.

A. I thought I was trusted and I wouldn't abuse my trust.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you work in the front kitchen.

A. Yes.

Q. Do the boys have more entertainments than they used to.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they like to have these entertainments.

A. Yes; they all seem glad when it is time to go up into the chapel.

Fred P. Owen, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Are you the second class chair shop officer.

A. I am.

Q. Have you read the testimony, or heard the stenographer read the testimony of the boys, especially that part that refers to yourself.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you acknowledge that those statements, as to your treatment of the boys, are true.

A. No, sir.

Q. Louis Nichols, in his testimony, says the big boys pick on the little ones. How is that.

A. That is not so; they do not.

Q. Is it sometimes true that large boys are inclined to impose on little ones.

A. They are inclined to.

Q. Do you consider yourself placed in the yard and in duty bound to protect the smaller ones in case the large boys should undertake to impose upon them.

A. I do.

Q. Nichols says you caught a boy who struck him, and stood him on the line.

A. I don't remember it.

Q. If you saw a boy strike a small one in that way, would you catch the boy who did the striking and stand him on the line.

A. I most certainly should. I should either stand him on the line or have him punished in some other way.

Q. What is "standing on the line."

A. A boy is placed in a certain position on the edge of the parade, facing the house, and not to engage in any play whatever.

Q. You sometimes give that punishment, do you.

A. Yes.

Q. You are allowed to do that by the superintendent.

A. Yes.

Q. Are you directed to do it.

A. I am.

Q. Suppose a boy is stood on the line and he feels that he was unjustly treated, do you consider that he has any chance to appeal from your decision ; that he has a right to come to me or Mr. Wentworth.

A. He has.

Q. Do you think the boys know that they have that right.

A. Yes.

Q. Have they sometimes told you that they would report you to Mr. Wentworth.

A. Yes ; and I have told them to do so at once.

Q. Did you ever try to prevent a boy from reporting you to me or Mr. Wentworth.

A. Never.

Q. Is such a statement, on the part of the boys, that they will report you, made frequently or rarely.

A. Rarely.

Q. Alfonzo Whitten says he saw officer Owen take a sort of foolish boy out of his seat and slat him around.

A. I took the boy off from his seat and stood him in the floor. I did not slat him around.

Q. What was he doing.

A. Cutting up canes that we use for seating chairs. It is the cane sent here by the manufacturers to make the chair bottoms. He was sitting there cutting it up with a knife.

Q. You took him by the collar and stood him in the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you do anything more to him.

A. No.

By Mr. Chadbourne :

Q. Had you told him to stop cutting cane.

A. No.

Q. Does every boy in the shop know that it is wrong to cut up cane.

A. There is no doubt in the least but that he knew he was destroying good cane and he knew he had no right to do it.

Q. Does this boy know enough to bottom a chair.

A. No.

Q. Has he ever made a chair.

A. He has tried to make them, but he destroyed the greater part of the cane. I tried as hard as I could to teach him, but finally gave him up as too hard a specimen. He helps me about piling the frames and lugging chairs and such work as that.

Q. He is a boy that can do labor that requires no skill.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. You have been unable to teach him skilled labor.

A. I have been unable to teach him to make chairs.

Q. Have you ever spoken to the superintendent about the boy.

A. I have.

Q. What did he tell you.

A. He told me to do the best I could with him and try to keep him employed with whatever I could.

Q. William Pendergrass testified that a year ago last winter he was knocked down by Mr. Owen. Have you any recollection of anything of that kind.

A. I wasn't here a year ago last winter. I came here October 27th, 1881.

Q. Have you ever, as this boy says, knocked him down.

A. I have not.

Q. Have you ever picked him up and carried him up stairs.

A. No, sir.

Q. He says you asked him if he had come to. Did you ever ask him that question.

A. I have not.

Q. Have you ever in any way thrown him down intentionally.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know that he has ever fallen down at your hands when you did not intend he should fall down.

A. I do.

Q. State what you know about that.

A. He was very disorderly in the shop, and on this occasion I told him repeatedly to keep still and go to work. He still continued and I took him by the collar and shook him a little, and when I let go of him he fell down but by no intention of mine. When he fell down, I accidentally stepped on his finger and it marred the skin just a little—just cut it a trifle. I picked him up and stood him on his feet and asked him if he would go to work. He said he couldn't; his finger was sore. I did his finger up and he went back and went to work.

Q. Did he complain of it at the time.

A. He did not; he apparently had no hard feelings at all.

Q. Did he object to working.

A. He did before his finger was done up, but he did not after it was tied up.

Q. Did he object to working before this disturbance took place.

A. No; he was standing at the bench making this disturbance. He did not say he wouldn't work, but he continued the noise without refusing to work.

Q. In the testimony of Elmer Chambers, he says he was standing by the post on the line talking and you came up and took him by the back of the neck and led him to the gate and made him finger his toes, and that the marks of your hand were left on his neck. State what you know about that.

A. He was standing on the line, and he knew he was to stand there without talking. I was standing in the gate holding both yards. He did not stand quietly and I took him over by the gate and stood him with his fingers on his toes.

Q. Did you intend the position you put him in as a punishment for not standing on the line properly.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he so regard it.

A. Yes.

Q. If he had stood on the line properly, should you have punished him in that way.

A. I should not.

Q. Did you take him by the back of the neck.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you take hold of him with sufficient force to leave any mark.

A. I might leave my hand marks. I didn't break any skin.

Q. Do you mean such an impression as I make in pressing my hand, which immediately disappears, or do you mean marks that would remain.

A. I left no marks that would remain over five minutes, and probably not that time.

Q. Did he make any complaint of it at the time.

A. No, sir.

Q. Or immediately after.

A. No, sir; he never said anything to me about it.

Q. In his testimony, as reported in the paper, he says standing on a line means this: a strip of board is on the edge of the parade, and the boys have to stand on the board at recess. Is that a correct description of the line? Is it a piece of board.

A. No, sir; it is a strip or piece of joist about five inches wide placed there, partially buried in the sand, and is for the purpose of sustaining the brick. The top of the joist is very nearly on a level with the bricks of the parade, which the joist keeps in place. It is so nearly on a level that it is agreeable to stand on either.

Q. So if the foot couldn't rest on the joist it could easily rest on the bricks.

A. Yes; it may be a half an inch lower than the bricks, for the purpose of allowing the wash from the bricks to flow off.

Q. He says he wasn't allowed to play for two months, and was only allowed to run round the yard once in a while.

A. He has been on the line for nearly two months for not doing extras, which he might have done if he chose.

Q. Did he know that was why he was standing on the the line.

A. He did.

Q. For what was he given the extras.

A. For not fixing his chairs as he was told. When a boy puts in a bad strand of cane it is broken out and given him to be repaired, and it is supposed to be done promptly.

Q. Is it necessary to a correct management of the shop that the boy shall do such repairing promptly.

A. Yes; and if he does not do it promptly before he leaves the shop, it is given to some other boy, and he is required to make a new chair in place of it.

Q. Is there anything in the character of the work which stands in the way of boys fixing the chair that is given him immediately.

A. No reason whatever.

Q. Did this boy know if he didn't do it immediately he would have to stand on the line.

A. He knew he would be punished and that he would get an extra chair for it, and if the extra wasn't done by the end of the week he would have to stand on the line until it was done. Extras given by me in that way, the boy has the rest of the week to do them in, and if he don't do them in that time he stands on the line until he does do them. No boy has a stint but what he can finish Friday, and the rest of the time he has for play, or work on extras, as he chooses.

Q. The same witness says you put him on bread and water diet. Do you know of any time when you put him on bread and water diet.

A. No, sir; I know I have not.

Q. Have you any authority to do it.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you think the superintendent would allow you to do it.

A. No, sir.

Q. He says he saw you strike Jackson and saw you when you struck Pendergrass. Must the striking of Pendergrass referred to what you have already testified about.

A. It must.

Q. Has there been any time when you struck him if you did not do it then.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you strike him at that time.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you ever struck Jackson.

A. No, sir.

Q. He says he saw you take Grace by the neck. What do you know about that.

A. That was a similar case to Chambers'. I remember one time of standing him in a similar position to what I stood Chambers, for disobeying my rule about standing on the line. I stood him with his fingers on his toes fifteen minutes.

By Mr. Chadbourne :

Q. How do you know it was fifteen minutes.

A. Because that is my rule. I carry the time in my pocket.

Q. Is that a rule of your own making or one that is given you.

A. I have been told by the superintendent not to stand a boy in that position over fifteen minutes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Have you ever exceeded that.

A. Yes.

Q. How long have you kept a boy in that position.

A. Nearly an hour, of his own accord. I told a boy in the shop one day to go to work and he said he wouldn't, and I told him he might stand with his fingers on his toes until he got ready to go to work, and he stood that way nearly an

hour before he concluded to go to work. He had the privilege of going to work at any time.

Q. When was the order of the superintendent given.

A. I cannot say whether it was before or since that.

Q. If it was given before that time then you broke the order in doing it.

A. Yes; if it was given to me before that.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. When was it you kept the boy with his fingers on his toes nearly an hour.

A. In February, I think.

Q. Who was it.

A. James Cunningham.

Q. Is he here now.

A. He is.

Q. The next witness, Patterson, testifies that he has been treated pretty well, but had been put down in his class, and stood in meditation, and made to touch his toes a half an hour at a time, and was punished in that way by Mr. Owen. Do you know anything about that.

A. He has been punished in that way by me, but never for half an hour.

Q. Are you sure you never exceeded fifteen minutes in his case.

A. I am.

Q. He says he saw Mr. Owen kick Winter in the leg. Did you ever kick him in the leg.

A. Never.

Q. Did you ever kick any boy in the leg.

A. Never.

Q. Did you ever kick any boy at all.

A. Never. I am absolutely positive of that.

Q. He says he saw you strike a boy in the side of the head. Did you ever do that.

A. No, sir.

Q. He says you struck a boy named Robinson and cut his ear; didn't see you do it, but heard that you did it.

A. That is false.

Q. Did you ever touch his ear.

A. I left my desk to go into the tower after some cane and he went to the desk, which he had no right to do while I was away, and meddled with my book. When I came back I took him by the ear and led him out in the floor, and made him stand there awhile. I did not cut his ear; he made the sore himself.

Q. How do you know he did.

A. I saw him do a part of it, and he told me he was going to make it sore and keep it sore as long as he could. He told me so twice.

Q. He says he was sent to the class in meditation by Mr. Owen for putting crusts of bread by the side of his plate, and there has been something said here about one boy, or the large boys, getting more than the small boys. What is your duty in the dining room.

A. I take charge of the dining room at noon-time. My duty begins there at five minutes of twelve. I precede the boys, and it is my duty to see that the food is equally and fairly distributed on the plates, and if there is anything seriously out of the way it is my duty to either call the superintendent or assistant if I cannot rectify it, and I have done so. I went in one time and found on the kitchen boys' and large boys' plates a double quantity of potatoes, and on the others about half as many. I called Mr. Wentworth, and he advised that the plates be shifted, and the small boys be given the kitchen boys' plates and the small boys' plates to the kitchen boys. In regard to the crusts, the boys like the end pieces better than they do the other part of the loaf. Why they like it better I don't know. This boy had piled the crusts, or end pieces, all round his plate, thus depriving the other boys of what he and they call better bread. He had been told repeatedly not to do that. I put him in the meditation class and gave him five demerits.

Q. Are there plates on all the tables especially designed for bread.

A. There are.

Q. Are the boys allowed to select the best pieces and pile them up around their plates.

A. They are not.

Q. Do you know anything about the boys being kept short of water, and, being thirsty, drinking out of a mud puddle.

A. It is the practice to let any boy I can trust go to the kitchen after water when it is a proper time. The boy came to me at an improper time and I told him he couldn't go. It was about half-past seven in the evening. The stairway was dark, the kitchen dark, and they had never been accustomed to have water at that recess. It is the watchman's recess, and instead of having water in the yard he had water in the dormitory, and the boys passed to the dormitory in fifteen minutes after this recess.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did the boys drink the water in the yard.

A. There might be a few boys. I didn't see any boys drink water in the yard.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Could you have left the yard at this time.

A. I could not.

Q. Was the kitchen dark so it would not have been prudent to let them go in.

A. It was.

Q. Is there water in the dormitory that the boys can have after they get in there.

A. There is.

Q. And these boys were to go up there, and they knew it, in fifteen minutes.

A. Yes.

Q. And they could get water up there.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Chadbourn ;

Q. Is there always water there for them.

A. Yes ; two cans there for that purpose.

Q. Are there monitors in the dormitory who are instructed to deliver water to the boys.

A. There are.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is it the practice of the boys to drink water in the dormitory.

A. Yes ; and after they go to bed.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. How long had it been since they had a supply of water.

A. They came from supper at six o'clock. I can't say whether they had milk or coffee for supper, or water in the yard.

Q. What do you mean by water in the yard.

A. Water in pails, between ten minutes of six and six.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What time was this that he complains he had no water.

A. Half past seven. the recess holds until a quarter to eight.

Q. Do boys in the yard have water to drink when they want it.

A. They do.

Q. All three yards alike.

A. They do.

Q. Did you ever hear any complaint that they did not have all the water they wanted.

A. Never.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Is it always possible for you to go and get water when you have charge of the yard.

A. No ; and it is impossible when I am in the gate holding both yards.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. What do you mean by holding both yards.

A. I stand in the gate between the second and third class yard and hold both yards.

Q. When you are holding both yards, are you the only officer in either yard.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Where do you have to go to get water.

A. Send a boy to the kitchen.

Q. How much does he get.

A. He takes a ten quart wooden pail.

Q. For how many boys.

A. There are about twenty boys in the third yard ; after they dispose of one pail of water it is customary to go and get another.

Q. Have you more than one pail.

A. Yes ; one pail for each yard.

Q. Where do the pails come from.

A. The boys buy them.

Q. Why do the boys buy them.

A. I don't know.

Mr. Farrington :

The pail sits in the yard, and unless the boys have some property in it they will be sure to kick it around and break it. So we charge them 25 cents for the pail, and they buy it by making extra chairs. They all chip in and buy it, and it is their pail and every boy is interested to take care of it. You put a pail in there that belongs to the school (and I am speaking from experience) and some boy comes along and gives it a kick, and then another, and it is destroyed. It is often impossible for the yard officer to find out who breaks it, and pail after pail was destroyed until we adopted this method. They have a pail now that they have had all summer, and it is just as good as new.

Q. Patterson says he talked over this matter of investigation with you, or spoke to you about it. He don't remember what he said. Do you remember anything he said to you.

A. I remember that he said something, but I cannot remember what he said.

Q. He says he might have asked you if you were going away. Does that help your recollection.

A. He may have asked me if I was going to get the G. B. I don't know exactly whether that was it or not.

Q. Robinson says, "I saw Mr. Owen drag a boy around the parade until his face was all scratched up; his face was scratched and bleeding."

A. That is absolutely false. I never dragged any boy around.

Q. Did you ever drag Louis Nichols around.

A. I guess not.

By Mr. Chadbourn :

Q. What makes you say you guess not? It is either true or it is not.

A. It is not true.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. If you recall the incident tell us what it was.

A. The boy was standing on the line and was saucy, and I shook him a little.

Q. Then it is true that you took hold of him.

A. Yes.

Q. And you shook him.

A. Yes; and I let alone of him and he fell down and cut his face a little.

Q. What did you mean by saying there was no truth in the statement.

A. Well, I didn't drag him around, and I didn't churn him up and down.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How could he fall down and cut his face so as to bleed if you had hold of him as you say.

A. He didn't help himself in the least.

Q. What made him fall down.

A. I shook him and he fell down. He fell down when I let go of him.

Q. Did he fall down or did you push him down.

A. I didn't push him down.

Q. Was the boy Louis Nichols.

A. Yes.

Q. How much did he cut his face.

A. He cut a slight place on the side of his nose.

Q. What cut it.

A. Where he struck the ground.

Q. Frozen ground ; cold weather.

A. It was last fall, in November.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. What did you do with him.

A. I took him down in the bath room and cleaned his face and put some sticking plaster on it.

Q. What time did this occur.

A. About five o'clock.

Q. Did he go to work the next morning.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What had the boy been doing.

A. He was saucy while standing on the line.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. The same boy says, "Hillman asked Mr. Owen for something to eat yesterday, and he took his name for it and made him meditate." What about that.

A. He asked me for some more food in a very ungraceful and ungentlemanly way, and purposely, too. He spoke without permission, too. A boy should raise his hand, and I or the bread boy attends to him, and he asked without permission simply for the amusement of the others.

Q. Did it cause amusement.

A. It did. There was a laughing sensation.

Q. When a boy wants more food what does he do.

A. Raises his hand.

Q. Does every boy know that.

A. He does.

Q. Is Hillman a loud voiced boy.

A. He is.

Q. Has he an uncouth way of expressing himself.

A. Yes.

Q. Does he put on a still more uncouth way in order to excite merriment.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he do that at this time.

A. He did.

Q. What did you do.

A. I reported him upon a blank to Mr. Farrington.

Q. Louis Seguin testifies that he was touching his toes and was tired, and asked to be allowed to go to work, and Mr. Owen struck him. What have you to say to that.

A. I say it is false.

Q. Have you ever struck a boy over the face.

A. No, sir, with one exception. I did not strike this boy.

Q. Do you recollect the incident referred to ; if so describe it.

A. He was standing on the platform with his fingers on his toes, and I told him he hadn't stood there long enough. He was resting with his hands on the floor. Each boy is expected to stand there fifteen minutes and not over that. Frequently they think they have been there fifteen minutes when they haven't been there five. I always know what time I put them there, and what time they are going to get up. I didn't strike the boy at all.

By Mr. Little :

Q. If there was no truth in the statement why do you recollect it.

A. I never stood that boy up but a very few times. He is a boy I never punished in that way but a very few times.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did you strike him anywhere.

A. I did not.

Q. Did you lay your hand on him.

A. I did not. He is a boy that usually stands well in that position.

Q. What do you mean by that.

A. I mean he stands right there and doesn't keep hitching round.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. He says he saw you strike Charley Bartlett over the face. Do you remember that.

A. Yes. Charley Bartlett was standing with his fingers on his toes for disorder in the shop, and didn't stand well and was saucy and impudent, and asked questions that he no need to and knew I could not grant, and I was irritated by perhaps a dozen more boys wanting something at the same time, and I gave him a slight cuff across the face with the flat of my hand. I should not have struck the boy if I had realized what I was doing.

Q. Do you know whether the superintendent became acquainted with that affair.

A. He did.

Q. Did he speak to you about it.

A. He did.

Q. What did he say.

A. He charged me most emphatically that I must never allow myself to do anything of that kind again. He said I must not touch a boy or lay my hands on him.

Q. Did you think he meant what he said.

A. I did. I think he always means what he says.

Q. Do you always do as he tells you.

A. He probably knows what my position is a good deal better than many others. Perhaps these gentlemen do not know or understand how nervous a man will get with seventy-five or eighty boys under him and all the temptations I have to undergo.

Q. The witness says he used a strap about eighteen inches long, that he kept in his desk, and used it only to whip the

boys with. Did you use a strap when you struck Charley Bartlett.

A. I did not.

Q. What did you use.

A. My hand; I am as positive of that as I am of my life.

Q. How long ago did this take place.

A. Within two months.

Q. What do you know about the strap.

A. I did have a strap that was given me by Mr. Freese. It is a pliable strap about sixteen inches long and one and one-quarter inches wide.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Such as barbers use.

A. Yes; it is thicker than they use.

[The strap is produced and found to be seventeen inches in length, one and one-half inches in width and three-sixteenths of an inch thick.]

Q. Is that the strap you used.

A. That is the strap spoken of; the strap I have used in the shop.

Q. Didn't you say you had used it.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did the superintendent know you had it.

A. Yes.

Q. What did he say.

A. He told me not to use it.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Did the superintendent tell you that the first time he knew you had it.

A. Yes.

Q. The same witness says he saw you strike Gillen; that Gillen was in the tower at the time. Do you know anything about that.

A. Yes.

Q. State it.

A. I was going into the tower after some cane and Gillen came in after some and he kept complaining to me about the cane being poor and talking saucy and blaming me about it, and I took hold of him and shook him some and asked him if he was ready to keep still complaining to me about the cane and he said he was and I let him up and gave him a bunch of cane and he went to his bench quietly. I did not strike him.

Q. George Pendleton testifies that you struck him in the face, in the chair shop. Did you do that.

A. I did not.

Q. Are you positive in regard to it.

A. I am.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Did you ever strike George Pendleton in the shop.

A. I never struck him in or out of the shop.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Did you ever tell Pendleton that the trustees stopped the boys going without food.

A. I never did ; the boys told me about it.

Q. You don't know how they found out about it.

A. No.

Q. Smith says he has seen Mr. Owen slat boys around the table. Have you ever slat any boys around in the dining room.

A. I never allowed myself to do anything of the kind.

Q. Was there any other table except in the dining room that Smith could refer to.

A. No.

Q. Is Smith in your shop.

A. No, sir ; he has been in the third class shop.

Q. Galley says you threw him about and cut his lips because he offered you a brass nut.

A. He came up to me and in an insulting manner asked if I didn't want one of his nuts and presented a brass nut in the hollow of his hand. I took the boy and gave him a

shaking and stood him on the line and made him touch his toes, and while shaking him he bit his lip. I didn't throw him against the gate but I did shake him and he bit his lip.

Q. How long did you keep him with his fingers to his toes.

A. Less than fifteen minutes, for the recess was only fifteen minutes, and this was during recess.

Q. Jackson says he has been knocked round and that you struck him in the face.

A. That is absolutely false.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did you ever strike him with the strap.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you strike him a week ago.

A. No, sir.

[The stenographer reads the testimony of Jackson.]

By Mr. Albion Little.

Q. Do you recall the circumstances that he alludes to.

A. Yes; he came to me and wanted to go to the water closet a few minutes before the boys passed out, and I told him to go to his bench and wait. I did not strike him.

Q. Did you use the strap.

A. No, sir; the strap has not been used for three months except to strap knives on.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Did you get the strap to strap knives on.

A. I didn't have any idea about it. Mr. Freese thought it would be a fine thing to keep the boys away from the desk and I used it so a few times, but I didn't use it after Mr. Farrington spoke to me about it.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. The witness says you struck him with your hand.

A. I deny it.

Q. He says Mr. Owen makes boys touch their toes half an hour for asking to go to the water closet.

A. That is false.

Q. Explain to the commissioners how you are situated about letting boys go to the water closet.

A. I have from forty to seventy-five boys, and at ten minutes of seven they have a chance to use the closet before they pass into the shop, where they remain till nine, and then they have the privilege of using the closet again. If it becomes necessary for a boy to use the closet between that time, I grant the request and take the risk of unlocking the gate and leaving the shop, which I have to do.

Q. You have to be away from the shop long enough to go down the steps and go to the gate which opens into the yard.

A. Yes; I have to do that every time I let a boy go to the closet, other than at the regular time.

Q. Are there certain boys that ask more frequently than others.

A. There are.

Q. Do you consider their habits, when a boy asks you.

A. I do.

Q. If you refuse a boy, is it because you think you are reasonable and right.

A. I consider that it is unnecessary. I know that certain boys are obliged to go oftener than others. I always determine how long they must wait before I decide.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Have you seen the statement I made in reference to your trouble with the Doyle boy.

A. Yes.

Q. Was it correct or not.

A. It was not correct, fully.

Q. State the inaccuracies.

A. In one paper it was stated that you said you were an eye witness. You came into the shop, as I remember, soon after it occurred, but I think before I had done talking with the boy, and if I understand my position, I was not in a fighting attitude.

[The stenographer reads to the witness the testimony of

Mr. Donahue, in regard to the trouble between the witness and the Doyle boy.]

Q. Is that correct or not.

A. I do not understand myself to be in a fighting attitude. I was calmly asking Doyle if he would go to his bench and work.

Q. Did I say anything to you about your treatment of the boys and the right you had to punish them.

A. You did.

Q. What did I say.

A. You told me I had no right to lay a hand on any boy.

Q. What reply did you make.

A. I told you I had tried to adhere to that.

Q. You have heard my statement that you knew you exceeded your authority and were willing to take the consequences of it. Do you recollect the statement.

A. I do.

Q. You made that statement.

A. I did.

Adjourned until Saturday, Oct. 28th, at 3 P. M.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1882—3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the Reform School pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell.

Mr. Farrington :

I should like to inquire of the commissioners whether I am considered here the party on trial, occupying the place of a defendant, and the witnesses testifying before the commission are considered witnesses either for or against the superintendent in this case.

Mr. Fox :

I do not consider it so at all. I do not consider anybody on trial. We are here simply to investigate the facts of the management of the school as to the treatment of the boys. We have a right to call anybody as a witness that we see fit to call, and while we cannot compel their attendance, at the same time if they do come they must answer such questions as are put to them. I do not consider that there is any defendant.

Mr. Gould :

That is my idea of it exactly.

Mr. Haskell :

My views of the object and purposes of the commission are that we are to inform ourselves by semi-judicial public investigation of the treatment of the boys in this reform school, and in order to do that we are to call, and it is our duty to call, such witnesses as will give us any light, and if the officers of the institution can directly or indirectly, by their own testimony or by calling witnesses give us any light it is their duty to do so. I do not understand that this is an investigation against any particular person as defendant, but simply to ascertain the condition and management of the school.

Mr. Farrington :

Then I am to understand that what I may do in bringing forward witnesses, whether they are questioned by myself or by the commissioners, they are not to be considered witnesses in my behalf, but that I am simply doing what I can to aid the commissioners in their investigation.

Mr. Fox :

I do not understand that you bring forward any testimony in your behalf at all. I understand that we ask for all the testimony and to give us further light or to make matters plain you have the right to put such questions as you may see fit.

Mr. Gould :

That is as I understand it, and have all the way through the investigation.

Mr. Haskell :

In regard to that my views are these: While we are in search of the truth we say to Mr. Farrington, "Have you any statements to make yourself, or can you produce any witness which will lead us to a full understanding of the truth. If you can you have permission so to do and we take it as a part of the examination and it goes upon the record.

Horace F. Willey, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What position do you hold.

A. Third class chair shop officer.

Q. How long have you been here.

A. I came here the 19th of September, 1882.

Q. Where are you from.

A. Cherryfield, Washington county.

Q. Have you, at any time while you have been here as an officer, struck any of the boys.

A. Yes.

Q. What boy.

A. One boy by the name of Gillen, in the the dining room.

Q. How did you strike him.

A. With the palm of my hand.

Q. What part of his person.

A. Side of his head.

Q. Why did you strike him.

A. I called him out from the first class table and told him I wanted to speak to him after the other boys passed out, and he attacked me without further notice.

Q. How did he attack you.

A. By clinching me around the waist, trying to throw me down and trying to bite me.

Q. How large a boy is he and what is his weight.

A. I should think something like one hundred and twenty-five pounds. I don't know.

Q. Was Mr. Farrington there at the time.

A. He was at the time I struck the boy. I don't know whether he saw me.

Q. Is that contrary to the rules and regulations, for an officer to strike a boy.

A. Yes, sir ; an officer is not allowed to strike a boy.

Q. Then you violated the rule.

A. I did in that case, but self-defence is the first law and I was defending myself, and I handed the boy over to Mr. Farrington for chastisement.

Q. Did you hurt the boy when you struck him.

A. He says I did not, and I don't think I did.

Q. Did you knock him over.

A. No, sir ; I couldn't very well for he had his arms around me, and when I struck him his head was against my breast trying to bite me.

Q. You look upon that as self-defence.

A. I do.

Q. Do you know what was done with the boy after that.

A. He was locked up.

Q. For how long a time.

A. I can't tell, for I don't know. He was out the next morning.

Q. Have you struck any of the other boys.

A. No, sir ; I have not.

Q. Did you ever in any way touch Pendergrass.

A. No, sir ; I never laid a hand on him or punished him in any way except to stand him on the line.

Q. He says you struck him in the face in the dining room for pushing the table.

A. That is a mistake ; you have reference to Gillen.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is this occurrence of shoving the table the time of the attack.

A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you had any trouble with any of the other boys.

A. Yes ; I had some trouble with Galley.

Q. Had any trouble with James Smith.

A. No. sir ; I have not. The day I had the trouble with Galley the boys had got in the habit of going out in the hall to get chairs and as the chair boy could get them I positively forbid their going out ; but Galley went out and began to make a rumpus, and I went out and took him by the arm and led him into his bench and went to my desk. He began to sauce me and I went up to his bench and asked him if he was going to behave himself, and he said, "No, sir." I took him by the neck with the intention of standing him with his fingers on his toes. He slid down by the side of the wall behind his bench and of course I let go of him. I told him to get up and go out into the floor, and he did so, and I stood him there with his fingers on his toes some twenty minutes. That is the boy that said I shook him until he fainted.

Q. Didn't you have your hand on his throat.

A. I did on the side of his neck ; I didn't have my hand on his throat.

Q. Did you leave any marks on his neck.

A. I did not.

Q. Did you look to see.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you know whether he was anyway faint.

A. I do not.

Q. Did he show any signs of it.

A. No, sir; not in my eye.

Q. How soon did he get up from the floor.

A. Just as soon as I spoke to him; immediately after he went down.

Q. In falling did he strike his head against anything.

A. I don't know. He claims that I stepped on his finger, which I didn't do.

Q. Don't you know that that boy was somewhat unconscious.

A. No, sir; not at all.

Q. When he got up did he have his entire senses.

A. He certainly did or he would not have minded me. He got up immediately and came out in the floor and stood twenty minutes with his fingers on his toes.

Q. Was your attention called to his condition by any of the other boys.

A. No, sir, it was not.

Q. Do you know that the boy complained after that to any officer of the institution.

A. I do not.

Q. Do you know whether he was punished by other officers at that time.

A. I think not, because I did not report him to the superintendent.

Q. Did you see him at supper that night.

A. I did.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Why didn't you report him to the superintendent.

A. Because he told me to manage all such trifling affairs as I could, and there was nothing about that that I thought needed reporting.

Q. By the rules you are not allowed to take hold of a boy.

A. I know it now; but I didn't know it at the time.

Q. How long had you been here before you knew the rules.

A. Some two weeks.

Q. Had not the rules and regulations been made known to you.

A. Yes ; I had some rules in my desk made by Mr. Farrington and the trustees in regard to yard duties, but I think it was something like a fortnight, perhaps less, before Mr. Farrington gave me the trustees, by-laws and I have gone by those as near as possible since.

Q. One of these rules and regulations is that an officer shall not strike a boy.

A. Yes.

Q. How many times have you read them.

A. I have read them over twice and refer to them most every day.

Q. Should you have reported this first offence to Mr. Farrington had he not been present.

A. I certainly should, but he was present and I reported him on a blank.

Q. Was that a more aggravated offence than the last one.

A. It was. I don't think I hurt either boy.

Q. Have you known of any severe punishments by the officers upon the boys.

A. Nothing only what is allowed them to do.

Q. Ever seen them strike a boy.

A. No, sir.

Q. Any kicking.

A. No, sir.

Q. Are you in the yards at recess.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. All the time.

A. I go into the yard in the morning at ten minutes of seven and hold the third class until seven o'clock ; then at five minutes past nine and hold them until twenty minutes past nine. At noon I take them in the yard at twenty minutes past twelve and hold them until ten minutes of one. I have charge of both yards then.

Q. Are those the only two cases in which you have laid your hand on the person of any boy.

A. Yes ; I have put my hands on a boy's shoulder and led him into the hall several times, but I never used any violence to my recollection.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know whether Galley's person was examined after the fall on the floor.

A. I do not.

Q. You do not know whether his body showed any signs of striking the floor or the desk or anything.

A. No ; when the boy went down, he was trying to get away from me. He didn't fall down ; he slid down by the side of the wall and I told him to get up and he got up.

Q. What was between you.

A. The chair stand, and he was next to the wall and I was on the other side of the bench.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What could he have struck, if he had fallen.

A. I don't know anything, unless he struck his shoulder against the standard of the bench, and I don't see how he could do that. I don't see how I could push him down, when I was on one side of the bench and he on the other.

[The stenographer reads the testimony of Galley.]

Q. What do you say to that.

A. I did not take the boy by the ear ; I merely took him by the arm and took him to his bench and went to my own desk, and as soon as I turned around, he began to sauce me, and I went up to his bench and asked him if he was going to stop and he said no, and then I did as I told you.

Q. In what class was Galley.

A. Third class.

Q. What is the general character of the boy.

A. He seems to be a very good boy, except he is very mischievous ; he is all the time in some kind of mischief and plaguing the other boys. There doesn't seem to be anything very bad about him, but he is continually plaguing other boys in the shop.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do you say when you first came here you didn't know that the officers were not allowed to lay their hands on the boys.

A. I do.

Q. How long was it before you knew that they had not that right.

A. It was not but a few days.

Q. Did you understand that while the rule in terms said you were not to lay hands upon boys yet in minor cases you were at liberty to do it.

A. I understood in minor cases I should punish them as all other officers did, by standing them on a line, or with their fingers on their toes, or send them to the meditation class.

Q. Did you know of the treatment of the boys by Mr. Freese.

A. No, sir; he went away before I came here.

Q. Are you ever in Mr. Owen's room.

A. I have only been in twice since he has been here, while the boys were at work in the shop.

Q. Do your duties call you where you see him while in charge of the boys in the yard.

A. Yes, in the yard.

Q. Have you seen the papers and read the testimony of the boys.

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell why it is the boys make so much more complaint of the treatment they receive from Mr. Owen than from the other officers.

A. I think I can. They want to give Mr. Owen the "G. B." as they call it, and that is what they are up to.

Q. Why.

A. They do not like him as an officer, I believe.

Q. Why do they not like him.

A. I don't know.

Q. Is he severe with them.

A. No, sir; he is not. In what I have seen he has been very kind and considerate, and as a general thing he has not been strict enough.

Q. Isn't it a fact that the boys have a prejudice against him.

A. They do.

Q. More than any other officer in the school.

A. More than any other officer I know about.

Q. Is the prejudice universal.

A. Yes: the boys I have charge of have the same prejudice against Mr. Owen.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Do you hear that same talk against the other teachers and officers.

A. Yes.

Q. To the same extent as against Mr. Owen.

A. No, not so much. No officer has charge of the boys so much as Mr. Owen does.

Q. What boys does Mr. Owen have charge of.

A. First and second class.

Q. Which boys are the hardest to manage.

A. The third class are supposed to be, but as a general thing they behave better in the shop.

Q. Why.

A. I can't say.

Q. What is the average age of boys in your shop.

A. I can't say.

Q. What is the average weight.

A. I can't tell you that. For a guess I shouldn't say they would average more than ninety or a hundred pounds. I don't know as they would as much as that.

Q. How does Galley average.

A. He is a little larger than the average. I have one boy that will weigh 130 and another that will weigh 135.

Q. Are they, mentally, stupid or bright.

A. One of them is a bright boy and the other is not.

Q. Why do they stay in the third class.

A. For bad behavior.

Q. Vicious or mischievous.

A. Mischievous, what I have seen of them.

Q. In what class are the boys with the worst dispositions.

A. I think I have some of them in the third class.

Q. Are those boys bright and intelligent.

A. Some of them are and some are not. When I came here there were twenty-five boys in the third class.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. I understand you that the boys have told you enough to satisfy you that they want to give Mr. Owen the grand bounce.

A. That is so.

Q. What boys have told you that? Name them.

A. I have heard more than half of the boys say it—McGovern, Patterson, Louis Nichols, and a great many others. In the bath room to-day, Nichols came up to Mr. Owen and says, "We have given you the 'G. B.' havent we."

Q. Did you have any talk with Nichols.

A. I made him shorten his talk, and told him if I heard anything more I should report him.

Q. Had Nichols said anything previous to this, that satisfied you that he wanted Mr. Owen to have the grand bounce.

A. No, sir; but he has said it among the other boys.

Q. What have you heard him say.

A. I heard him say several times, "We are going to give Mr. Owen the G. B."

Q. Did he assign any reason.

A. No, sir.

Q. Did he speak of any ill treatment by him.

A. No, sir; the boys say he gives them too many demerits.

Q. Who says that.

A. The boys in general.

Q. What are their names.

A. Sprague and J. Smith.

Q. Have you heard McGovern assign any reason.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have all these G. B. conversations been since the investigation begun.

A. Yes ; since the boys were called in.

Q. Nothing before that.

A. I have heard them talk about their dislike for Mr. Owen previous to the investigation, but did not hear them say they were going to give him the G. B.

Q. Did they assign any reason for disliking him.

A. Yes ; I have heard them say he gave them too many demerits, and took their names at the supper table for nothing.

Q. Haven't you also heard some of the boys say that Mr. Owen illtreated them.

A. No, sir ; I never heard a boy say that Mr. Owen illtreated him in any way.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did you ever hear them say that he punished them.

A. No ; except to stand them on the line.

Q. How long have you known him to keep a boy in the yard on a line.

A. During one recess.

Q. Never known him to keep a boy longer than that.

A. Perhaps he has, but not to my knowledge. I don't pretend to look into his affairs at all.

Q. Have you seen boys continually, day after day and recess after recess, kept on the line by Mr. Owen? I mean the same boy.

A. No, sir ; I have not. I am only in his yard occasionally when I go to the gate and look into his yard.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Is there any rule of this institution made by the trustees which forbids an officer to touch a boy.

A. I don't know.

Q. Have you read the rules made for the officers by the trustees.

A. I have read them, but I can't exactly recollect what it says in the by-laws about that. We are not allowed to use violence on a boy; but when a boy behaves badly we are to report him to the Super.

Q. Is that a rule of the superintendent or is it in the trustees' rules.

A. I think it is in the trustees' rules. I haven't been here but a little while.

Q. On page 9, § 8, occurs this, "No person shall inflict any corporal punishment upon any boy without direction from the superintendent except as hereinbefore authorized." What is your understanding of that rule.

A. I understand that no officer is allowed to use violence on the boys without the direction of the superintendent.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Do you understand that rule includes standing them with their fingers on their toes.

A. No; I don't call that corporal punishment.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. I suppose you would call that discipline rather than punishment.

A. Yes, sir.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. How does Mr. Owen show his kindness.

A. Talking to them in a kind manner and telling them what they ought to do and what they ought not to do.

Q. Have you heard him express himself to the boys in that way.

A. I have.

Q. What have you heard him say.

A. I can't remember; but when he caught a boy doing something he ought not to in the yard he would tell him he ought not to and then he would stand him on the line and the boy would sauce him.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you remember who he said that to.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Has the state of things got so in the first and second classes that it is harder for Mr. Owen to govern the classes than it would be for a new man or for yourself.

A. I don't know about that ; but I pity the next man that takes his place. It has got now where the boys are running things.

Q. Have you had any difficulty with your class.

A. I have and they make their brags about it.

Q. What do they say.

A. If I punish a boy in any way, tell him to stand on a line, they say they will tell the trustees about it and give me the G. B.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. What boy has said that.

A. A boy by the name of Grace said it yesterday.

Q. Did you punish him for it.

A. I stood him on the line.

Q. Did you punish him by placing his fingers on his toes.

A. No, sir ; I stood him on the line for fifteen minutes.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Have you made a record of that punishment.

A. No, sir ; we don't make a record of a punishment of standing a boy on the line.

Q. What is the length of time you have stood a boy with his fingers on his toes.

A. About twenty minutes. If a boy stood up straight every time my back was turned I left him there longer. I think I have had a boy down forty minutes, but he wasn't standing with his fingers on his toes more than half of the time.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Did you ever have a boy with his fingers on his toes forty minutes.

A. No, sir ; not over twenty minutes.

Q. Did you ever hear a boy ask to change his position by putting his fingers on his toes.

A. I have in the meditation class.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. What is the position of the arms in the class in meditation.

A. Folded for the first half an hour, and for the next half hour with the hands behind them.

Q. Are they allowed to stand first on one foot and then on the other.

A. Both feet.

Q. They are required to stand at "attention."

A. Yes ; but of course they don't do it all the time.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you know of any officer going armed since you have been here.

A. No.

Q. Ever know of their having brass knuckles.

A. No, sir.

Q. Or a revolver.

A. No, sir ; not since I have been here. I have known officers to use revolvers outside, down on the farm, and I have used one myself.

Q. Is it one you have about you in the building.

A. No, sir ; I keep it in my trunk in my room.

Q. It is kept nowhere else.

A. No, sir. I take it out to shoot at a mark, and Mr. Rounds and Dearborn do the same.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Do you have any strap.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you have any ruler.

A. Yes.

Q. To punish the boys.

A. No, sir. There is a ruler on my desk, and Mr. Farrington comes in and uses it occasionally.

E. P. Wentworth, recalled, testified :

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. When the boys are in the cells how often is the vessel emptied.

A. Every morning.

Q. Are they allowed outside of the walls of the cell for the necessities of nature or are they to use the vessel.

A. They use the vessel in the cell.

Q. Any covers to the vessel.

A. No.

Q. Are they filled with water.

A. No ; but I think there is often water left in them.

Q. While boys are confined in the cells is it true that they are not furnished with water and towels for the purpose of washing.

A. They are not.

Q. While they are there all they have for food is bread and water.

A. It is ; but they are supplied with all the water they need to drink and often some extra.

Q. Are there any incidents that have occurred since Mr. Farrington has been here, or any changes in the discipline, of which the commissioners have not been informed, which will tend to give us a more full understanding of the case, especially in regard to the discipline and punishments.

A. I think not.

Q. Has this system of punishment by confinement in the cells, by standing boys with their fingers on their toes, and by feruling, ever been a subject of discussion and consideration, to your knowledge, by the trustees or by the superintendent.

A. Yes ; often.

Q. From your experience what effect do such punishments have upon the boys.

A. As a rule they have an excellent effect.

Q. Are you able to say whether certainty of punishment is more efficient than severity.

A. I think it is.

Q. In your opinion would it be possible to govern the school without the methods of punishment now in force.

A. Not as at present organized.

Q. What do you mean by that.

A. I think that if a portion of the boys was under the control of one man all the time he could get along with them with very little punishment.

Q. How many such boys are there in this institution out of the 109.

A. That is a difficult question to answer. I think that thirty-five boys might be picked out, and if put in charge of a man and woman, such as might be procured for a sufficient salary, I think good order could be obtained with but little punishment. I believe, however, that necessarily there must be punishment of some kind.

Q. Would those punishments be anything like the severity of those now practiced here in the school.

A. I think there would be cases of punishment as severe as any practiced in this school, but they would not be very frequent. If we took thirty boys out of the institution and put them under the care and management of a man and woman, some of the boys would, no doubt, have to be punished occasionally quite severely, or else returned to the school or some other place for discipline.

Q. Would it be possible to have these thirty boys in charge of a man and woman without having them confined within prison limits.

A. Yes.

Q. Can you tell me the average age of the boys in the school.

A. I should think the average age might be fourteen years.

Q. Is it a fact that the third class is comprised largely of the smaller boys in the school.

A. There are quite a number of small boys in that class.

Q. Is it on account of the rigor of the discipline that keeps them there.

A. No, sir; it is mainly because they are bad boys. In fact that is the reason.

Q. Is it not a fact that the first class is composed mostly of the larger boys in the school.

A. Most of the large boys are in the first class.

Q. Have you known since Mr. Farrington has been here of any other severe punishment being inflicted besides whipping and confinement in the cells or tower.

A. I have not.

Q. Something has been said about irons for the feet of boys. Tell us what you know about that and how they have been used? What was the occasion for their use.

A. There were two boys here who were very bad boys—Elbridge Griffin, who weighed about 160 pounds and Stephen Travers who weighed perhaps 140. They were desperate enough, I think, to have committed almost any crime. They were engaged in a conspiracy to escape or to attack officers the most of the time after Mr. Farrington came here. On one occasion they broke out of the third class chair shop when the officer was standing in the hall and ran across the field. They were captured after a little while and brought back, and in order to prevent their escaping again an iron ring was put around the leg of each of those two boys.

Q. Were the rings fastened together.

A. No; the boys were separate. The ring was made in two parts and fitted around the ankle. Each boy had a ring around one leg.

Q. How large was that ring.

A. I should think it might have been three or four inches wide. It is an iron band and is perhaps an inch an a half thick.

Q. How close was it upon the leg.

A. It left room enough to play up and down upon the leg.

Q. Over the ankle.

A. I don't know but that it might come down over the ankle.

Q. Upon what did it rest.

A. There was a steel arrangement that went under it and was fastened to the heel of the shoe so that the weight of the iron came upon that.

Q. How was the ring fastened.

A. It was in two parts with set screws so arranged that the two parts could be screwed together.

Q. Was the iron worn over the clothing.

A. Under the pants and over the stocking.

Q. How much did the thing weigh.

A. I am unable to state the weight of it.

Q. Give your judgment.

A. Perhaps it weighed ten pounds.

Q. Is there one in existence about the institution now.

A. I think there is.

Q. How long did these boys wear it.

A. I am unable to tell you ; but several months.

Q. Do you mean more than two months.

A. Yes.

Q. Is the time they wore it a matter of record.

A. No, sir ; it is not. They were not put on for punishment, but to keep the boys from running away.

Q. Were they allowed outside of the yard.

A. No, sir ; but boys of that character might nevertheless get away, and they were put on simply to keep them from running away.

Q. How many months do you think they may have worn them.

A. I should think perhaps four months.

By Mr. Gould.

Q. Did they wear them day and night.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Wear them to bed.

A. Yes.

Q. Upon one leg only.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did they take the stocking off at night.

[One of the irons and the stump that supports it was here brought in and exhibited to the commissioners. Its weight is eleven pounds.]

Q. What did the other one weigh.

A. I believe eight pounds.

Q. How long have these irons been here.

A. I believe less than two years and a half.

Q. Who purchased them.

A. Mr. Farrington.

Q. Do you know where they are manufactured, or anything about the origin of them.

A. No, sir.

Q. Are these the only irons that you have known the boys to wear about here.

A. The only ones I remember of having seen. The other one the boy ran away with, and it has never been brought back.

Q. Do you know what the practical effect of wearing that was ; whether it chafed or injured the leg.

A. It did not.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Were any other boys compelled to wear that except Travers and Griffin.

A. No, sir.

Q. Which of the two ran away.

A. Travers.

Q. What became of the other boy.

A. He was delivered to the court for conspiracy to burn the building.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Was punishment of this kind ever inflicted on the boys before Mr. Farrington came here.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Was this put on for a punishment.

A. I did not understand that it was put on for punishment, but simply to enable us to keep the two boys.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Was Griffin delivered to the authorities when he had this on his leg.

A. It was taken off before he was carried to the city.

Q. Have you been present at the sessions of the trustees.

A. I have at some of them.

Q. Did you go about the building with the trustee at his monthly visit.

A. I frequently do.

Q. Who else is present.

A. Usually no one but me and Mr. Farrington.

Q. At such time have you and Mr. Farrington brought to the notice of the trustees the condition of the boys.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. And the punishments they have received for the offences committed.

A. Yes.

Q. And have you spoken, yourself, of the severity of the punishments at any time.

A. I have been questioned in reference to the punishments and spoken of them.

Q. Have you, at any of these meetings, been asked by the trustees in relation to the condition of the school and whether you had any recommendations to make.

A. Yes, I don't know as I have ever been asked if I had any recommendations to make.

Q. If there was anything you thought was for the benefit or improvement of the school you would have felt free to make it would you.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you make any suggestions that you thought would lead to an improvement of the school.

A. In my own department, where I had special charge, I tried to improve without saying very much to anybody about it. I don't know that I have talked with the trustees very much. I have talked with Mr. Donahue considerably, with reference to the school.

Q. Have you talked with the trustees in relation to the severity of punishments and the offences committed.

A. Only in a general way.

Q. Have you ever, to the trustees, objected to these punishments.

A. I have not.

Q. Have you ever said they were too severe.

A. No.

Q. Are any of the punishments mentioned by the boys too severe.

Mr. Haskell :

I do not think he should be required to express an opinion. I can see that if I was in his place it might be very embarrassing for me to express an opinion as to the management of my superior officer. If we have the facts it is for the commissioners to determine whether or not the punishments are too severe. Of course he can answer if he pleases, but I do not think he should be required to answer if he does not choose to.

Q. You have heard Mr. Haskell's remarks and if you think that an answer will put you in an unpleasant position you are at liberty to decline to answer the question. I should like to know whether you at any time ever expressed to the trustees any opinion that a change should be made in the severity of the punishments for the offences committed, and that they should be of a more lenient character.

A. I do not remember that I have ever made any suggestions looking towards a milder discipline except that I have constantly and quite urgently recommended the establishment of a house near by here and transferring a portion of our better boys and keeping them there without walls or bars.

Q. Have you ever objected to the severity of any of the punishments.

A. No, sir; I never have to my recollection.

Q. Are they in your opinion too severe.

A. I remember one punishment I thought was too severe, and that was standing a boy in the dormitory too long. Whether he stood all night or not I cannot say.

Q. You refer to Dyer and the other boy.

A. Yes; I did object to that to Mr. Farrington after it was done. I didn't know it was to be done. Mr. Farrington and I talked it all over and he had the same objection that I had. He said he would see the watchman and talk with him and intimated that it would not occur again.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was that punishment inflicted by the watchman.

A. It was, and was unauthorized.

Q. Is that the only punishment in your opinion that has been too severe.

A. I do not recollect of any authorized punishment that I think has been too severe.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have the trustees been cognizant of these punishments, that you are aware of.

A. I think they have. I know they have the most of them.

Q. Did the trustees know that boys stood up all night.

A. No; I don't think they knew it.

Q. Do you think they knew that boys were confined in the cells five or six days and nights.

A. Yes.

Q. And that others were put in the tower.

A. I think they did.

Q. How many of the board.

A. I should think the whole board knew it. They must have known it if they examined the punishment book.

Q. Do you know that they did examine it.

A. I have seen them examine it ; but how much they examined it I don't know.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. How often do the trustees visit the school.

A. The board meets four times a year, but one of the trustees makes a visit every month and frequently we have two visits in one month.

Q. What is this book.

A. The trustees' record.

Q. What is the object of the book.

A. To keep an account of the monthly visits of the trustees here.

Q. Then by this book there has been no visit by the trustees since the first of June.

Mr. Donahue :

Dr. Grindle, one of the trustees, who lives at Mr. Desert, was to have made the visit in July. He could not come and wrote a letter asking me to make the visit for him. I received the letter too late to make the visit and consequently no visit was made in July. I mean official visit. I have visited the school from two to three times a month. The quarterly meeting was held in September.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Can you give us the dates that Travers and Griffin left the institution.

A. I can. Travers escaped July 9, 1881, and Griffin was delivered to the court August 3d, 1881.

Q. Were the regular visits of the trustees, either quarterly or monthly, made during the four months prior to the escape and remanding of these boys.

A. I am unable to state positively. There were trustees here.

Q. Did the trustees know of these irons being on the boys.

A. Some of them knew it.

Q. Did they object to it.

A. I never heard any objection.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did they see the boys about with the irons on their legs.

A. Some of them did. Mr. Donahue did, and I think some of the others, but I cannot state who.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Didn't they all know it; and has not the clanking of the irons about the leg been referred to by the trustees.

A. I do not remember about the others, but I do remember Mr. Donahue.

Q. Do you know that the trustees went to the dormitory on several occasions, and the clanking of the irons on the legs of these boys was referred to.

A. I am unable to say.

Q. Did you ever show it to the trustees.

A. I can't state whether I did or not. Mr. Donahue visited the school and took considerable interest in the school.

Q. Are all punishments made a matter of record.

A. No. All corporal punishments are made a matter of record.

Q. Did you ever tell the trustees that boys were confined in the tower, on bread and water, for six days and nights.

A. I don't think I ever told them directly. I think I have heard the trustees talk in reference to it. I have seen the trustees go to the tower when the boys were in there.

Q. Did you ever show the trustees around and have boys confined in the cell without intimating it to them.

A. I don't know of any such instance.

Q. Would you regard it as your duty to do so.

A. I should be likely to speak of it as a matter of general information.

Q. Why was the iron worn about the foot not made a matter of record.

A. No one suggested that it should be a matter of record, and it wasn't done as a punishment. I don't know of any reason why it should be a matter of record.

Q. Do you know whether Dr. Thompson ever referred to the punishment slips being kept in that way rather than on the book.

A. He said he wanted the slips copied on the book.

Q. Do you know that any trustee ever saw that iron before or examined it.

A. I cannot state positively. I have no doubt of it.

Sarah P. Farrington, sworn by Mr. Fox :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are you the daughter of Superintendent Farrington.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. How long have you been in the institution.

A. I began work here in August, 1880. I have written out a short statement of my experience here, which I will read. It is simply an account of my experience since I came here.

Came to the Reform School by request of the trustees. Began work the first of August, or a little more exactly, on the evening of July 31st, 1880. Grade, third class.

As the boys say, "I never done nothin' to get here ;" didn't even steal property to the value of thirty cents. Think I understand the nature of an oath. At any rate I've been to Sabbath school ever since I was big enough. As nearly as I can recall I've been to four concerts in the city and to church several times when I could get some one to take my place on a Sunday. The whole work for Sunday is as hard, and often harder, than the work of the other six days of the week. The only time I feel perfectly free to take an opportunity to do as I choose is after eight o'clock at night, and then, if the weather is cool, I cannot set up any length of time, for, since the present superintendent has taken charge the steam is turned off the front part of the house into the dormitory for the benefit of the boys.

I have been sick three months from overwork. I have been the only officer in a room with from twenty to a hundred

boys, and so far as physical strength or immediate assistance was concerned was entirely at their mercy. I was not here at the time of the governor's visits. I was taking a vacation. I have been in a cell once. Badger, a boy who had run away, came back with a cut hand, and I went up and carried arnica and rags to do it up in. I had taught one winter term in a district school before coming here. I came here to teach, and to those who regard teaching as an old colored woman did, who said, "I tell you what, of all the lazy, good for nothin' jobs, this here sittin' down in a cheer all day with a book in your hand, hearin' children say their lessons is the laziest of all," I had an easy task before me.

I thought I knew something about what it was to work before coming here, when I was finishing my college course, at the same time keeping house for myself and two brothers, giving music lessons, playing the organ in church and teaching a class in Sabbath school, but concluded I knew nothing about work and care and privation after I'd been here two months.

I began my work here full of philanthropic ideas generated by stories I had frequently read of young ladies who went into highways and hedges and won the hearts of all the street arabs by kind words, and had conquered bad boys in school by inviting them to their homes or talking with them, and those boys had grown up honorable and respectable men, dating the day of their improvement from the day the young ladies had spoken to them. I thought if I can only get the good will of these boys, I shall find them easy enough to control. I thought I knew something about boys, having been brought up in a family with five boys, attended a mixed school and a college where nearly all the students were young men.

My experience here has been a series of surprises. I was told that these boys would lie. I did not appreciate the truth of the statement till I had occasion to call some boys into the floor for some misdemeanor I had seen with my own

eyes. The boys came into the floor, but on their way out gave me the information that they "hadn't done nothin'," whereupon I began to question within myself whether I had not been mistaken, though, of course, I said nothing to them about it.

Later I found it necessary to report boys, having been informed that it was against the rules of the institution for me to inflict corporal punishment without special authority. I wrote out the blank in the prescribed way and handed it to the Super. When he got time amid the multiplicity of his cares to look up the case he came to me after he had seen the boy and asked, "Are you sure that boy was whispering and laughing in school?" "Why, yes, sir." "Well, you come and see him, he denies it right up and down." I went to see him, but he assumed such a pitiful and abused air and asserted his innocence so decidedly that I concluded that I couldn't believe my own eyes and senses and that he was right.

With my present knowledge of the boys there exists not a doubt in my own mind that the boy lied, and that with few exceptions any boy here will do the same thing if he thinks he can gain a little advantage by it. I was told that these boys would steal, but did not realize the fact until I missed a handkerchief from the wash, and it was found in the possession of a boy who worked in the laundry; he had torn out my name which was written in one corner and claimed it as his own.

I was told that I should have to look out for articles kept in my desk in the school room. I thought I did until I found articles missing when I came to lock my desk after school which were there when school began. Accordingly I kept my desk locked all the time and then missed things which I found by examination could be taken from the back of the drawer underneath the table. I could not believe it possible that a boy could or would take anything from there when I had been in the room, but the fact remained as a proof, no doubt some will say, of my inefficiency and inability. All I

will say to such is to put themselves in my place and then see what they think. I soon found that the amount of favor with which the officer was regarded by the boys was measured not by the amount of good the officer taught them or tried to teach them, but by the number of demerits she gave them and the number of times she reported them. The less there was and the worse she let them act the better they liked her. Consequently I found myself regarded with anything but love, for I did not believe it the best way to let the boys run the school room or let them go without trying to teach them something. In order to keep them within bounds it was absolutely necessary to give demerits and report boys and I then wondered what under the sun could be done to make those boys learn anything or behave half decent.

I have been fooled and called names and sauced until I concluded that unless I had the patience of forty Jobs and the faith of as many Abrahams I should not be able to accomplish any good here. I have thought more than once in my desperation that I might just as well let the boys do as they chose, I never could learn them anything either in behavior or books and I didn't know as it did them any good to try for I felt sure they didn't appreciate it, and their friends came here and found fault because their boys were not doing any better, and always considered the reason to be that such an officer was "down on" their boy, never for an instant considering that the boy might be at fault.

I think very likely I may have had some boys punished who were not so much to blame as some others, but I am sure that every boy whom I have had punished deserved it and my conscience has troubled me only because I feared I had been too lenient and that the best good of the boys required more punishment than I had the heart to ask for them.

For example, a boy in the school room whistles or makes a loud noise with his mouth with the deliberate intention of disturbing the school. Perhaps it is writing day. I have from thirty to forty beginners in writing, nearly all of whom

could not write even their names when they came here and the disturbance occurred in one part of the room while my attention was occupied in another. Of course whistling is out of order in a school room, but the question comes, "How is the right boy to be found out and punished?" When I first came here it was absolutely necessary for me to let such things pass unnoticed, for the boys would not tell me and everyone would disown it if asked, besides I had all I could do to contain myself sufficiently to simply call a boy into the floor when he was whispering and laughing and carrying on in a way that would have got him a whipping in most any other school but which written out on a blank would sound very tame. It would not do for me to talk to them or get provoked and scold. They would delight in that and say, "Didn't we get her wild?"

I have occasionally taken a boy whom I knew deserved a whipping and talked with him after school. He would appear so penitent and make such good promises for the future that I went out of the school room congratulating myself on having conquered him with kindness, and on the prospect of having at least one well behaved boy in school. This delusion lasted until school began the next day. I am fully convinced that for all the good effect the talking had on the bad boy he might just as well have been one of the posts in my room. I should not have expected any penitence or promises from that, but I did from the boy, but that was all it amounted to. I have often reported boys for whom I had done all I could, and concluded that patience had ceased to be a virtue so far as taking any more from them was concerned, but the superintendent, in his fatherly kindness and long suffering, has not whipped them but still given them a chance to do better.

I said my experience here had been a series of surprises. I was surprised one day, a few days ago, when Willie Pendergrass came into my room a little while before school, as he usually does to put around pen and ink, and said, "I didn't get half enough to eat this noon." I inquired as to what he

had eaten, and wondering how such a small boy could find room for so much as he said he ate, I asked, "Will, what do you call enough?" "Oh," said he, "to have my belly full all the time."

There are pleasant things about life at the Reform School. It is pleasant to see the improvement in the boys' condition, physically, and mentally, and morally. I have seen boys who came here clothed in rags and covered with dirt, with long, uncombed hair, and bearing evidence of neglect and ill-treatment, provided with clean, whole clothing, washed, well fed and well cared for, given a chance to go to school and furnished with social entertainments and religious instruction, such as they would, in all probability, never have obtained elsewhere, who now bid fair to make respectable men. I have also reason to believe that many of the boys at the present time appreciate what the school has done and is doing for them. The boys with whom I have had to do have constantly grown more teachable and shown greater interest in their studies, and seem to regard their teachers as friends. I have less cases to report and less to demerit, and they will many of them heed and possibly profit by a "talking to."

We also receive, from time to time, the testimony of parents of the boys who are pleased with the advancement and improvement their boys have made. One gentleman who came here to see his son, said to me, "I was surprised, very much surprised, to receive a letter from Henry, written by himself, and could hardly believe it possible; for when he went to school outside of here he never learned to write; he wouldn't learn."

Another man, who came to see his son for the first time after the boy was brought here, exclaimed, "Why, you've got your hair combed, Willie; who combed it. I don't know as I ever saw you with it combed before."

One boy, whom we were told, when we came here, could not be taught, did not know enough to learn anything, has been taught to make chairs, can read and write his own letter.

When officers from other reform schools, strangers to us, as two did awhile ago from Deer Isle, and say "Why, your boys look better than ours do; they look healthier and seem more pleasant and cheerful," it is pleasant to me.

Such things as these are pleasant, and when we see such improvements, get such appreciative and encouraging words, we feel repaid for all the exertions we have made and all the patience-trying times through which we have passed to get the boys where they are.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. That reads like a romance. What is your age.

A. I shall be twenty-four the 18th of next November.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Was your handkerchief stolen.

A. It was sent into the laundry, and afterwards it was found that one of the boys had it. My name was on the corner, and that had been torn out.

Q. Was the matter reported to the superintendent.

A. It was reported. I don't remember who looked it up.

Q. Do you remember whether the boy was punished or not.

A. I don't remember whether he was or not. I don't remember any circumstances about it beyond what I have stated.

Q. How many of these boys do you think can be controlled by kindness.

A. I think all the boys are more or less affected by acts of kindness. There is a difference in the boys about appreciating them. Some do and some do not.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. What effect has religious instruction upon the boys—such as they get here.

A. The effect, so far as I have seen it, is to make them respect religion.

Q. Do you think that it makes any better boys of them.

A. Yes. When I first came here they would take no notice of a paper or a card that had on it the word "Christian," and now they are as much interested in those papers and receive them with as much favor as any other paper.

Q. Do they receive them with any more favor because the name Christian is on them.

A. No.

Q. Which do they prefer, a secular or a religious newspaper.

A. I think they would prefer the secular paper.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. You are one of the teachers ; have the boys in your class made a decided improvement intellectually.

A. Yes.

Q. You have nothing to do with them except in the school room.

A. Yes ; Saturday evenings and Sundays I hold the boys, as we call it, from six o'clock till half-past seven. During that time I entertain them or let them entertain themselves.

Q. How do you entertain them.

A. I give them books to read, or let a boy read a book, or read it myself. Sometimes I carry in papers for them to look at, and occasionally I have carried in stereoscopic views which they seem to enjoy very much.

Q. Is their behavior while you amuse them in that way always good.

A. That depends considerably on whether they are very much interested. In case of the stereoscopic pictures only one boy can look at a time, and the others have to be looked after.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How do they behave in Sunday school.

A. I should like to have you come in and see. Each boy has a book with the lesson in it, and I tell them the story of the lesson as well as I can, and make it as interesting as I can. When that has been done, if they have any questions

to ask they ask them, and if I can answer them I do so. Then I ask them the questions that are put down in the lesson paper and I read the answers and they repeat them in concert. They go over it in that way until the lesson is learned.

Q. Do they seem susceptible to religious teaching or are they not affected by it at all.

A. They are influenced by it. Sometimes they will manifest a dislike to learning the lesson by answering in a gruff tone of voice, and then the only way is to ask the question over again.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How many do you have in your class.

A. The number varies, but I should say, on an average, about twenty.

Q. Are they of all denominations.

A. Yes.

Q. Are they punished at any time for not getting their lessons.

A. When I tell a boy, as I do sometimes, that he is to repeat the Golden text, and he does not do it with the other boys, I have kept him in to learn that lesson.

Q. Does the system of merits and demerits apply to Sunday exercises as well as week days.

A. Yes, sir.

J. R. Farrington, recalled, testified :

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Where did you get this iron.

A. I sent to New York for it.

Q. Did you have it manufactured for the occasion.

A. No, sir ; they have them on sale for such purpose.

Q. Do you know where they are used.

A. I do not. I bought them especially for these two boys.

Q. Did you find it on sale, or send to some penal institution for it.

A. I sent to no penal institution. I found them on sale.

I thought they would answer the purpose I wished to accomplish.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you buy the other at the same time you did this one.

A. I did not. The other was lighter than this.

Q. Did you yourself pay for them.

A. I did.

Q. Did you charge them in the account to the State.

A. I did.

Q. Was the account presented to the trustees.

A. It was.

Q. Was their attention called to the different items of that account.

A. The trustees in their examination of accounts adopt their own methods which I have observed in particular. It is for one member to take the papers and read them to such extent as they desire and then pass them to another member and so they pass the scrutiny of two members and perhaps more.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did the trustees know of the use of these instruments.

A. They did.

Q. How many of them.

A. I cannot speak from recollection ; but I know that the boys wore them while the trustees were here several times, and I know that the trustees spoke about them and asked an explanation.

Q. Did they make any objection to its use.

A. Not any that I recollect of, and if they had, I should certainly have recollected it.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Are the accounts of the reform school examined and approved and audited by a committee of the Executive Council.

A. I so understand it. I send the full account to the council.

Q. So they would see the bill and understand any purchases you might make for the school.

A. Yes.

Q. They are thus made aware of every purchase you make.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Do you remember that I ever called your attention to a complaint that Griffin made to me about wearing that iron.

A. I don't remember of your speaking to me about it.

Q. Don't you remember that I spoke to you one morning and told you that Griffin complained bitterly about wearing that thing about his leg, and do you remember your reply to me.

A. I do not.

Q. You don't remember that you said to me that "the moment that was taken from Griffin's leg away he went."

A. I do not remember it.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Had Mr. Chadbourn seen it.

A. He inevitably must have seen it.

Q. Did Dr. Thompson see it.

A. He must have seen it while he was here and the boys wore it.

Q. How about Mr. Grindle.

A. He must have seen it if he was here while the boy wore them.

Q. Do you remember that Mr. Chadbourn saw it while in use.

A. Yes.

Q. And the same in reference to Dr. Thompson.

A. Yes.

Q. And they all saw it.

A. They inevitably must have seen it.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. Did you consult the trustees about buying that iron.

A. I don't think I did.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Did you buy these irons when you first came here.

A. No.

Q. Do you remember what you paid for them.

A. No.

Q. Were the bills for them sent to the Executive Council.

A. They were.

Fred P. Owen, recalled and testified as follows .

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. When did you come here.

A. October 27th, 1881.

Q. What is your age.

A. Twenty-three last July.

Q. What was your business before you came here.

A. I was employed on my father's farm and have taught school more or less.

Q. Where is your native place.

A. Buxton.

Q. What pay do you get.

A. Twenty-five dollars a month.

Q. How many boys do you have charge of.

A. Anywhere from 40 to 90 ; the average number of workers wont exceed 60.

Q. Does any part of your duty require you to take charge of a greater number.

A. Yes ; my duty in the yard gives me charge of usually about 90.

Q. How many meals do you superintend a day.

A. One meal ; the dinner. The night watchman takes charge of the breakfast table and the third class officer the supper table.

Q. What are your duties in the yard.

A. In the morning at the present time from ten minutes of seven to seven and then again from nine to twenty minutes past, then twenty minutes of twelve until twelve, then from two o'clock until half past two, ten minutes past five till twenty-five minutes past five.

Q. Is that the last.

A. No; yard duty from ten minutes of six until six and again from half past seven until a quarter of eight and that includes all my duty in the yard.

Q. How many hours do you have to give in the shop altogether.

A. About five hours and a half.

Q. Have you any other duties besides what you have specified.

A. Boys are in the yard all Saturday afternoon when it is pleasant and if it is unpleasant I hold them in the school room.

Q. When you came here were rules given you about disciplining the boys.

A. No; not disciplining the boys.

Q. Have you been made acquainted with the rules that you were not allowed to inflict corporal punishment on a boy.

A. I have.

Q. When were you made aware of that.

A. Sometime in January, I think. I don't know as I can remember the month. It was sometime last winter.

Q. When did you first know of it.

A. When I first came here.

Q. Were the rules of the trustees made known to you when you first came here.

A. They were in the middle of the winter.

Q. Prior to that time what was your knowledge of them.

A. Simply from the previous officer.

Q. He instructed you.

A. Yes.

Q. The superintendent gave you no instructions.

A. I think he said something about not punishing boys ; not whipping boys.

Q. Did you understand prior to the winter that you were forbidden to administer chastisement to boys for minor offences.

A. I did ; but I never saw any written or printed rules until the middle of the winter.

Q. Who fixes the stints in the shops which the boys are to do.

A. I arrange the stints and they are approved by the superintendent or assistant superintendent.

Q. What is the basis of your arrangement of these stints.

A. The boy's capacity for work ; his strength, endurance and willingness.

Q. Is willingness an element in it.

A. Yes.

Q. How many chair bottoms are given to your best workers.

A. Twenty-four a week at the present time.

Q. Has the amount been increased or diminished since you have been here.

A. Increased.

Q. How many.

A. I can't recollect the highest stint when I came here, but I think it was about twenty.

Q. What is the lowest stint you now have.

A. Three.

Q. What is about an average stint.

A. Fifteen.

Q. Does a boy get his stint at the beginning of each week.

A. He is made known at the beginning of the week what his stint is.

Q. Is it increased or diminished according as his behavior may have been.

A. His stint is seldom changed.

Q. Suppose they do not perform their stint.

A. Then they have to stand in the meditation class until they make up what they are behind.

Q. When does he have to meditate.

A. Every evening, except Sunday evening, beginning at eight o'clock and holding until nine or half-past nine, depending somewhat on the behavior of the boy in the class. I never had boys meditate after ten o'clock.

Q. Have you confined boys in the cells for not making up their stints.

A. No, sir.

Q. Have you known of their being confined for that purpose.

A. I have.

Q. Under whose direction was that.

A. The superintendent's.

Q. Suppose a boy's cane falls short? Suppose he don't have enough to complete his chair bottom.

A. He comes to me and I give him more. If he has used it fairly and justly I give him one, two or three strands as he may need. If I have seen him wasting cane then I charge it to him, and when he has ten strands charged against him he has to make an extra chair. That is a preventive against the waste of cane.

Q. While the boys are in the yard are they required to stand on a line.

A. Yes; for disobedience of yard rules.

Q. How long have you required a boy to stand on the line.

A. Two months under me. That was for not doing extras which he might have done.

Q. Are they required to maintain any particular position.

A. They are. They are to maintain a quiet position, facing the house, and are not allowed to jump around, play or engage in any sport.

Q. Required to stand at "attention."

A. No, sir; not so strict as that.

Q. Have you had a boy stand on the line two months in more than one case.

A. No.

Q. Was he an insolent boy.

A. He was, and idle.

Q. What was his stint.

A. Twenty-four chairs a week.

Q. How old a boy.

A. Fourteen, I think.

Q. What other punishments are you allowed to administer besides giving the punishments of standing on the line and putting them in the meditation class.

A. I am allowed to give them demerits and also extra chairs for whispering.

Q. Do you ever require them to stand with their fingers on their toes.

A. Occasionally.

Q. How long.

A. Not exceeding fifteen minutes.

Q. How long have you required a boy to stand in that way.

A. Not over fifteen minutes. One boy stood of his own will, as I told you before, nearly an hour.

Q. What was his name.

A. Cunningham.

Q. The strap you produced here last night you said you kept in your desk. Were you allowed to use it on the boys.

A. I was not.

Q. Did you use it on them.

A. I did.

Q. How many.

A. I can't remember; but I should say perhaps three or four.

Q. Haven't you any more than that.

A. No, sir.

Q. Was that before or after the written rules were made known to you.

A. After.

Q. Why did you disobey the rules by using the strap on the boys.

A. I did it unconsciously, without thinking of the rules.

Q. Have you ever inflicted any other corporal punishment on the boys.

A. Yes. I struck a boy, by the name of Bartlett, a slight blow in the face.

Q. Do you have any trouble in governing your boys.

A. Yes. Frequently they whisper; and that is one way of annoying an officer. Then idleness in the shop and complaining about their cane and work when it is as satisfactory as it can be made. Then one boy may punch another, take his tools, and frequently he steals another boy's cane when his own falls short.

Q. Are the infractions of order in your shop mostly of a vicious or mischievous class.

A. Mostly mischievous; they are sometimes saucy and impudent.

Q. What age is the youngest boy.

A. In my shop, I think, nine.

Q. What is the average weight of the boys.

A. I should say about 85 pounds. I think there is one boy nineteen and one twenty.

Q. Do the boys make any complaint about the justice of your giving them merits or demerits.

A. Sometimes they do.

Q. Do you hear their complaints and judge whether you have given them too many, and change them.

A. I do. But I very seldom change them, for I usually decide before I give them whether the boy deserves them or not. I never decide until I know the case fully. Sometimes I give a boy this chance. If he is orderly in every respect, and don't receive any more throughout the month, I remove those I have given him.

Q. Do you ever change a number you have once fixed.

A. No, sir.

Q. That is unalterable.

A. Yes. The rule in giving demerits is to give five or ten, never exceeding ten for one offence.

Q. For disorder at the table do you give demerits.

A. I do.

Q. When a boy is up ten times in the meditation class what happens.

A. Nothing, now. I believe it was the custom to whip them when they were up ten times, but that was changed.

Q. When was it changed.

A. I don't know. I should say six or eight months ago.

Henry M. Griggs, recalled :

It was asked me if I heard Rankins make any improper remark to Miss Swan. At that minute I did not hear him, but fifteen or twenty minutes before I heard him tell her that when his folks came here he was going to have her bounced, because she was going to report him for some conduct.

In his testimony he says the trouble occurred about turning on the steam. At one time he says it occurred that morning and then he says it occurred some time before. It could not have occurred at any time. There was no wheel there. It was taken off soon after I came here, so the boys couldn't meddle with it. Whenever it was necessary to turn the steam on I had to take a monkey wrench to do it. It could not be turned off without some instrument of that kind, and all the instruments there were kept under lock and key by Mr. Farrington's direction. No boy is ever allowed to turn on the steam except McGovern, the boy that tends the kettle, when he wants it for cooking.

Adjourned until Monday, October 30th, 1882, to meet in Portland, at the office of T. H. Haskell, at 3 o'clock p. m.

PORTLAND, MONDAY, Oct. 30th, 1882—3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the office of T. H. Haskell, pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell.

E. P. Wentworth, recalled, and testified :

I should like to correct my testimony given on Saturday. I stated that Travers and Griffin wore the iron bands or rings about four months. On further recollection I remember that they did not wear them the entire time, but at first they wore common shackles, and then these bands were ordered to take the place of the shackles.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did the shackles fasten the two boys together.

A. No ; they fastened the two feet together the same as a pair of handcuffs would the hands. They were linked so the boy could take pretty nearly a full step.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Has it been the custom of the superintendent to put a placard on the boy's back when they run away.

A. Not since I have been here. They have sometimes worn a suit of a different color, but after wearing it a little while both sides were nearly alike.

Q. It has been stated to me that some of the boys wore a placard on their backs with R. W. on it.

A. I will take it back. Some boys did have a placard on their backs with R. A. on it. I think that was under Col. Parker. I am certain that Mr. Farrington nor myself never put R. W. on for Run Away. In regard to the food, I don't know but that I have already given my ideas, but I will say that at the time Mr. Farrington came to the school the custom in vogue was for the officers to stand the boys in the floor without food, as a punishment for disorder at the table.

Soon after Mr. Farrington came here I called his attention to it, and told him I didn't think it prudent for the officers to be allowed to do that, and I suggested that the officers be notified not to do it without permission of the superintendent in each individual case. He took the matter into consideration and shortly afterwards notified the officers that no boy was to be stood in the floor without being given what bread and water he wanted. So far as my observation extends since that notice was given, no boy has been stood in the floor without being given all the bread and water he wanted.

Q. When was that change made.

A. I should say at least six months before last February. I am positive that it was more than a year ago.

Q. Are you sure that some officer did not take it upon himself to stand a boy in the floor without food, notwithstanding the order.

A. No boy would go hungry without telling me of it.

Q. Yes; but they didn't tell you about being punished in the dormitory or punished in the shops.

A. Boys were not punished without permission to any great extent.

Q. Mr. Owen and Mr. Willey testify that they did it.

A. Mr. Willey says he struck the boy in self-defence, and I knew that within ten minutes of its occurrence.

Q. Mr. Freese punished the boys and you were not told of it.

A. Yes; but that was in the dormitory at night, and I can't say why the boys did not report it. But I can say that I have not known a single instance of a boy being deprived of food since that order was given. I mean of what bread and water he wanted.

The boys have been frequently consulted in reference to the food they have at the table, and attempts have been made to change the food so as to suit the wishes of the boys. Whenever it seemed to be nearly unanimous that a certain dish was wanted it has been given.

In regard to the soups I wish to state that I have examined the soups very often and have frequently taken the boys' soup in for my own dinner in preference to the dinner on the officers' table.

Some talk has been made in reference to the water in the yard. The officers have been instructed to furnish the boys with all the water they need in the yard, and so far as I know they have done so. The case that was spoken of where the boy wanted some water at the last recess in the evening was within fifteen minutes of the time for him to go into the dormitory where he could have all the water he wanted.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How was it when the boy was compelled to drink out of the mud hole.

A. I don't believe that. I never knew of any such instance.

Q. Do you believe it since the officer testified to it.

A. I don't believe any boy ever drank out of a mud hole because he was so thirsty, and couldn't have water.

As to stints in the chair shop which it has been testified were raised I think that needs a little explanation. Of course when a boy is committed he knows nothing about chair making and he is given no stint. After he learns how to make a chair he is given a very small stint which is gradually increased as the boy becomes more skillful. So it is true that stints are raised in that way but it is not true that any boy is now given a greater stint than it has been customary in this or other reform schools to give. I think there has been no time since I have been at the reform school that boys have not done as high as twenty-five chairs. I have known a stint to be as high as twenty-seven.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you know whether it is customary for Miss Swan to look at the soup.

A. I cannot state positively as to that.

Some boy testified that the pails were purchased by the boys. Originally the pails were furnished by the State, but the boys stove them up and they were required to replace them and those they have taken good care of.

In regard to cane, every boy when he takes his chair frame is furnished with cane enough to properly seat it. If he does not waste or destroy it he has an ample quantity. If he does waste it he is obliged to pay for the extra by doing extra work. I never knew them to fail to get cane enough in the first instance to make their chair. They frequently and most always count their cane and see that it is all right, and I should suppose if they found it short they would tell the officer and have it made right.

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. How long did Mr. Freese remain after the investigation.

A. I think some three or four days.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was he discharged or did he resign.

A. He was discharged.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Was he discharged by order of the superintendent or the trustees.

A. By order of the superintendent. I think after the investigation the trustees declined to take any action and left it entirely with the superintendent.

In regard to Mr. Owen, when he came to the school his predecessor in office remained a few days to instruct him in relation to his duties, and when he went away I went into the shop myself and was there the most of the time during the first week. I instructed him in regard to his duties and also in regard to the rules about the corporal punishment of boys, so that he understood when he took charge of the chair shop that he had no right whatever to punish a boy with corporal punishment.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Are the rules of the trustees in print.

A. They are and are finished to the officers. Since Mr. Farrington has been superintendent a copy has been in the officers' sitting room most of the time.

The case of Louis Nichols when I first read the newspaper report I didn't recognize it, but on thinking I do remember some circumstances about it. One of the lady teachers asked me if I had noticed Nichols' face. I told her I had not, and she said the boy said that Mr. Owen did it. I told her I would see the boy and ask him about it. I called the boy up and asked him what the matter was with his face. He hung his head and didn't seem to be inclined to answer at first, and then he said he fell down. I asked him if he fell down or was pushed down, and he said he was standing on the line and was very insolent to Mr. Owen, and I think he told me the words he used, and Mr. Owen took hold of him to make him stand properly on the line and he fell down and scratched his face. He did not seem to think that Mr. Owen was to blame.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Did he say that Mr. Owen took him in the house and put some sticking plaster on his face.

A. Yes. The boy seemed to think it was an accident, and he had no ill feelings against Mr. Owen.

In regard to Bartlett, Mr. Farrington told me that Mr. Owen struck him (Bartlett), and wished me to look at his face, and I did and found it was swollen a little on one side. I saw it the next day.

In regard to Robinson, I was informed two or three weeks before the Commission met that Robinson was busily at work scratching his ear to make it sore, hoping he might get a chance to testify against Mr. Owen.

I am satisfied that if any boy was used the way Pendergrass says he was used in the presence of the other boys, I should have heard of it; that if the boy himself did not tell of it the other boys would.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What about the boy who showed to us the scar on his shoulder, where, he said, Mr. Willey threw him down.

A. My private opinion is that the boy lied. I think the scar came from some other source.

I wish to say something in regard to boys being expected to report when not properly treated by officers. It was told me that Mr. Freese threatened to punish a boy because the boy had reported something to me in reference to Mr. Freese, and I spent the entire forenoon in investigating the matter. I called up and examined a half a dozen boys. I spoke very earnestly in regard to it, for, at the time, I felt quite indignant at what I supposed Mr. Freese had been doing.

I then wrote out a paper, a part of which I have already read in questioning the boys. After writing the paper I went to Mr. Farrington and told him what I had heard and showed him the paper. He said he wanted to look it over carefully, and the next day he returned it to me with his name at the bottom of it. I then called Mr. Freese in, and asked him in relation to it, and he explained, showing that he had no intentions to, and did not really, threaten the boy at all. I showed him the paper and he said he acquiesced in the sentiments, and he would go by them. In a week or ten days I took the paper into the school room and spent three-quarters of an hour in talking to the boys about the points covered by it. I read it section by section, talking about each section as I read it. I have here the original paper that I read. It was not read to Mr. Willey or Mr. Owen.

Thomas F. Donahue, recalled, testified :

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Explain what notice the trustees had about the use of these bands or weights.

A. In regard to the iron weight worn by Griffin I never examined it but I knew Griffin wore such a weight, because he complained bitterly to me about it. He said he would

like to have it taken off; he said it was very heavy and he was trying to get up so he might get it off. My impression is Griffin had advanced to the second class from the third. I asked him if it affected him any more than the weight of it, and he said no. I saw Mr. Farrington and told him that Griffin complained bitterly about that weight on his leg and he would like to have it taken off. Mr. Farrington said Griffin was a noted runaway, and when the weight comes off Griffin goes. I told Griffin I couldn't do anything about it.

In regard to the shackles that Mr. Wentworth has mentioned here this afternoon, I never heard of or saw them. I am quite sure that the other trustees knew about this iron weight that Griffin wore.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was it ever discussed at the trustees' meeting about the propriety of their wearing the weight.

A. No, sir : I never heard it mentioned. Griffin wore it some time before I knew anything about it, and before the quarterly meeting took place Griffin had escaped, or Travers had escaped, and I didn't know he wore a weight.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Were the weights concealed by the clothing.

A. Yes. Tho only knowledge you could have that a boy wore it was the noise ; there was a certain clanking to it as he stepped.

Henry A. Hart, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

I commenced going out to the Reform School at the time Mr. Woodbury was there, about twelve years ago, as a teacher in the Sunday school, and since then I have been there more or less talking to the boys on Sunday. When Col. Parker was there I think I was there only twice. Since Mr. Farrington came here I have been here once and often twice a month. I have been here at almost all the meetings of the society which we formed. Mrs. Stevens and I consulted together about forming the society. We had some

temperance meetings and thought it would be better for the boys to have the society officered by themselves and they would take more interest in it. We mentioned the matter to Mr. Farrington, and he acquiesced in it, and has rendered every assistance in his power. I think it is quite a tax on the officers as the boys have to be prepared and dressed and their clothes changed; but it has been done very cheerfully, and in every request I have made I have found Mr. Farrington and Mr. Wentworth very cheerful and willing to do everything they could. They have always seemed to manifest the greatest interest in the boys, and I judged from what I saw from the appearance of the boys, those I have talked with individually, that the whole management of the school was as mild and pleasant as it could be.

Of course I know nothing about these individual cases of punishment. I have been in the dormitory when the boys were standing on the line and when some of the boys were stooping over. One evening I went down and there were two or three boys bent over. I took particular notice and spoke to the boy, and looked in his face to see if he was experiencing any suffering from the position. As I spoke to him he looked up smiling and bright. I saw he hadn't been there a great while and wasn't suffering. Some of the boys have been at my house. One boy named Vining has been several times at my house and was quite a chum of my boy, and they would talk together about things, and my boy would repeat them to me, and from very many little things I formed a very favorable opinion of the school.

The boys on Sunday seem to be bright and cheerful; and there is a decided difference in the looks of the boys now than what it was when I first came to the school. The discipline and management is different, the cells have been done away with and there is much less punishment, or severe punishment, now than at those times. In all my intercourse with Mr. Wentworth and Mr. Farrington I have found them anxious for the good of the boys and seeking their welfare.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Did you know the system of punishment practiced there which the evidence has disclosed.

A. I knew nothing about the irons. I knew that the boys were punished for serious offences and that corporal punishment was inflicted.

Q. Did you know that boys were confined in the cells for a week without anything to lie upon but blankets on the floor.

A. Yes.

Q. And no opportunity to wash their hands or face, and with a vessel given them to answer the calls of nature which was cleansed but once a day.

A. Yes ; boys who have been confined there have told me that. They all spoke of it as extreme punishment.

Q. Do you regard it as humane treatment.

A. I do not know anything you can substitute for it that would be more humane.

Q. You don't think there is any necessity for their washing their face and hands daily.

A. I don't see that there is any necessity for it. In case of punishment you don't seek comfort. I think there are boys that require just such treatment.

Q. Do you think it humane and proper treatment to confine a boy in a dark room for eight days without a chair to sit upon or a bed to sleep upon with only such light as would come in through two or three holes about two inches in diameter, bread and water fed to him twice a day, and the vessel emptied once a day.

A. I have already answered that. If you are going to inflict punishment I don't know why it should not be done. If I had been one of the trustees and this had been in vogue twenty years I don't know why I should differ with my predecessors.

Q. You think it is humane treatment.

A. I don't know anything to substitute for it. I think it is as humane as any punishment you can fix upon for a severe punishment.

Q. Do you think it is a suitable punishment to be inflicted for a grave offence.

A. I do.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you think it a suitable punishment for the offences they committed.

A. I don't know.

Q. For instance, for fighting on the stairs, standing all night long.

A. I should think that was too severe.

Q. The society you speak of was the "Garfield Temperance Society."

A. Yes.

Q. Do they manage it well.

A. Yes.

Q. Do they seem interested.

A. Yes; the Sunday school is the most orderly school I have been in.

Joseph R. Farrington, recalled, testified :

Perhaps I can say best what I desire by beginning back to when I came to the institution. I took as careful a view of the premises and the work before me as I could, and gave my first attention to the condition of the school, wishing to ascertain as exactly as possible the position in which I found different departments of the school.

I found there were about 120 boys that were to be provided for, and that they were to be, under the law, which was my guide, disciplined, governed, educated and employed. I found that in connection with the school there was a large farm, a large stock, teams and all the appurtenances. I found that the farm and all its accompanying stock was intended to contribute to the good of the institution; that in

order that it should accomplish the greatest possible good for the institution that it, as well as the school itself, must be carefully looked after and attended to. In taking an inventory of the farm I found it could be improved; that the stock, which consisted mostly of milch cows, were intended to supply the boys with milk, and that the amount was insufficient to give the boys the milk they required for one meal a day; that in the teams and other equipments and farm tools there was a great lack, and what things there were were in a dilapidated condition. As an illustration, the first year the money spent in the repair of harnesses was sufficient to purchase a good set of double team harnesses. Carriages were in a like condition, and that ran through the whole of the outside affairs.

The building itself was in fair repair, except a great number of lights of glass were broken, and the school room showed a lack of care and required immediate attention, as did the fixtures and appurtenances.

Of course these outside matters were indications to me of what I might find within, and I found I was not mistaken. I directed my attention to the material interests of the school, and to the physical, moral and intellectual condition of the boys. I considered my work was to improve the institution in this direction.

I was told by those who had charge of the school when I went there, that the boys were accustomed to pick locks, and I found marks on the locks where they had exercised their skill. One of the first things I paid my attention to was the locks. This was necessary in order to secure the property of the school. Clothing was stolen, books would be stolen and destroyed.

I found that the subordinate officers were unable to control the boys sufficiently for their own good, and the prosperity of the school, with what moral suasion I and the officers could give. I commenced the infliction of corporal punishment. I wish to say that in my interpretation of the corporal punishment which the law requires shall be made a record of I took

the practice of my predecessors, three of whom had recorded their punishments in the book I found there. Those were punishments with the ruler and by confinement in the cells. As I received no instructions from any party or any hint that other records were required, I made none until within a very few months.

Before giving corporal punishments I invariably talk with the boy, and try to influence him to do better, and I only inflict the corporal punishment when I think it is absolutely necessary.

To go back to the condition in which I found the institution and the influences which led me to adopt what would be called a stricter discipline or method of government.

The commissioners have been in the dormitory and they remember the elevated floor reached by stairs, where the third class boys used to sleep. They will remember that the spreads upon the beds were all clean, neat and tidy. When I went there the beds were without spreads. I asked the reason and was told the boys tore them to pieces, and they had to be taken off as a punishment for their misconduct. As soon as I could, I procured spreads and put them on, and had no difficulty in keeping them there. The officer in charge frequently reported sheets missing or torn and pillow cases torn or missing. I immediately instituted a method of care by which sheets and all bed clothing was carefully noted, so that each boy was accountable for his own bed clothing, and, though it required a good deal of attention and some corporal punishment and other punishment in the way of making boys pay for the clothing they destroyed, I succeeded in the course of a few months of labor in obtaining perfect order in regard to the clothes and saved a large amount in that direction. Now it is exceedingly rare that any article of bed clothing is torn or is missing. Among the uses made of bed clothes when I went there was tearing them into strips and attempting to get over the walls with them, or to lower themselves from the windows.

The clothing the boys had upon them was in exceedingly poor condition. There was not a full change of clothing, except in boys' shirts. There were no Sunday suits or pretence of any. Their shoes were in a dilapidated condition, and it was impossible, when Sunday came and religious services were held in the chapel, to furnish each boy with a decent suit of clothes, a suit that was whole, and by that I mean patched and free from holes. Some of the boys had to go with holes and tears and an appearance of general dilapidation.

In the matter of discipline, the things that took my attention at first was the profanity of the boys in the yard and a spirit of insubordination, especially in the yard; the fact of frequent quarrels, bloody faces and bloody noses. The outside boys would obtain tobacco and distribute it to the inside boys.

The boys, to accomplish their purpose of insubordination, were accustomed to conspire, and three or four, or may be a dozen, would conspire together and agree upon a plan to escape.

I addressed myself as promptly as possible to meeting these difficulties, and in regard to the clothing I procured new every day suits as soon as they could be made. All the clothes are manufactured at the school by boys, under the care of an officer, who sees that they do their work well. As soon as they were provided with the every day suits they were furnished with the Sunday suits of nice, durable material, which we were able to obtain at a very low price. New shoes were immediately procured for them, and stockings provided.

In the matter of insubordination, efforts were immediately directed towards influencing the boys in the direction of their own good, and to lead them to see that their own welfare consisted in their obedience to the rules, and our effort was to break up that clannish spirit which would ever show itself in resisting the authority of the school. After a great deal of pains, talking with the boys and trying to show them the

better way, we succeeded in creating a spirit of honor among the boys and breaking up the clannish spirit. Thereafter it gradually came to be possible for us to become aware in a very little time if any boys were plotting any serious mischief. As time went on it was so generally understood by the boys that were disposed to conspire that their plots would be discovered, that plotting was given up.

We succeeded in so restraining the boys by the methods with which they were surrounded, and so influenced them to see what was for their own good that the better disposed would make no attempt to escape, and that was evidence to us that the boys were becoming more trustworthy, and we allowed them more liberties outside the school. As a result, the first class gradually increased, until it now numbers seven-tenths (7-10ths) of the school, although at first it only embraced one-third ($\frac{1}{3}$).

The work upon the farm has been done by the boys, under the charge of a farmer, the gardener and the teamster. At first the outside boys were exceedingly inclined to escape, and caused us a good deal of trouble in that direction, but now the idea of escape does not seem to be entertained in any serious degree, and it has been a long time since an outside boy has attempted such a thing.

Of course the boys were to be employed, and the greater part of them were to be employed inside the building. When I went there the employment was cane-seating, and I continued that same business. When I went there there were three chair shops, but from motives of economy the shop was enlarged so as to put the first and second class together, and requiring the third class to work by itself as it did before. Each boy is assigned a stint, according to his capability. A large portion of our boys are boys who have never known what it is to work. So far as their habits are fixed at all they are in the direction of idleness, and their tastes are in the direction of idleness. Therefore, to carry out the law

that these boys shall be employed it is necessary that we should enforce obedience to that law. Frequently it occurs that a boy will refuse to do his allotted task, and the question occurs, how shall we induce him to complete his task?

The first inducement is to give him a task that he can perform in five days out of the six, and in many cases they can easily do it in from four to four and a half. If he does not do it in five days he must labor five and a half, and still it was found that boys would fall behind in their work. Then we told them that after their tasks were done they might work for themselves at a fixed price, and we allowed them within one cent on each chair of the amount the State received for the work. This induced a good many boys to do their stints and devote a part of their leisure time to working for themselves. But that did not reach all cases. I then deprived such boys of their play, and that accomplished additional good, but still there were boys that refused to do a reasonable amount of work. Such boys were warned as they were reported from time to time, and put on probation, and still they refused to do their tasks. Then I said to such boys that they might work and complete their tasks in the cells.

To illustrate—one of these boys that was behind was visited by his mother, and as I was going by I heard her ask him why he did not make up his stint. I stepped along and asked him how many chairs he could do in a week if he worked smart, and he said seventeen. His stint was seven and a half. Turning to his mother, I said, "that tells the whole story."

I never felt myself at liberty to allow boys to be idle in case they could work. I have felt that the law was binding upon me that I was to keep the boys employed. Another requirement of the law is that the boys shall be instructed, and certainly for the practical business of every day life, one of the necessary elements of instruction to boys is that of industry, habits of industry, and one of the severest tasks we have is to overcome these old habits of idleness. So that I

feel doubly bound to keep the boys employed, not only that they should receive the necessary work to keep them out of mischief, but that they should receive the instruction which the State in its kindness for them insists that it shall have.

As to what is more generally meant by instruction, Mr. Wentworth has informed you of what is done, and I suppose there is no need of my going over it again. I will say this, that in all my experience as a teacher, of which I have had quite a number of years, I never met with a more successful or faithful teacher than the assistant superintendent. I have never found boys under so good, faithful, efficient and kind care as the boys of the reform school are under the care of Mr. Wentworth. The best wish I could have for my own boys would be that they might have as good.

I am responsible for the moral and religious instruction of the boys. I have already alluded to some of the immoralities in the school, that of profanity, and I wish to speak of another that was working idiocy and death, and that was self-abuse. We devoted ourselves early and constantly to reforming the boys in that respect, and it is the verdict of all who see the boys now and know what they were that there has been a marked improvement in that respect, a most wonderful change in that regard. We have talked to them kindly, faithfully and plainly, and so have their friends and the trustees.

In the matter of profanity, the habit was so fixed that at the officers' meeting, which we are accustomed to hold every week, they said it was impossible, and when I strove to suggest means and ways they thought it was impossible. I told them we must at least try, and I was sure a good degree of success would follow our efforts, and I am happy to say that it has followed them. When profanity was the rule before it is now the exception.

It is a habit of the boys to complain of their officers. They have been told repeatedly by me and Mr. Wentworth, that in case they thought themselves ill treated by the officers or

other boys in the yard to come to either of us and make known their case, and in every instance they should receive kind and careful investigation and treatment. In every case reported to me I have made such examination as to satisfy myself what my line of duty was, and if the officer was in the wrong, as I sometimes find officers do err, I have been to the officer and warned him of his error and told him that it must not be repeated, and I have tried to mark out for them a better way of dealing with the boys. It must be because I have never told the boys that I have scolded or reprovved an officer that they have got the idea that I take no notice of their complaints.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. Have you ever remonstrated with Mr. Owen about the use of the strap.

A. I have, and received from him assurances that he would not repeat the transgression. I want to say here, that in my opinion the transgressions have not been so numerous as cited by the boys. I know that in cases I have examined they are so exaggerated that it was hardly possible for me to recognize in their statements when I heard them read the actual occurrence of which I was cognizant.

A few months after I took charge of the school, we were visited as required by law by the Governor and Council. The Governor went through the building with a cigar in his mouth, and after viewing the different departments of the school, by invitation, he addressed the boys and told them that they were not sent there as criminals, that they were not sent there for wrong doing but because they were unfortunate ; that many of them were lacking parents and friends and the State had adopted them as wards and placed them there to be instructed. He spoke at length to them of the misnomer attached to the school, that the boys were not sent there to be reformed, they did not need it, and asked them to vote whether they would prefer that the school should be called an industrial school rather than a reform school. The

general tenor of his remarks was in this direction. They voted unanimously for the change.

The first manifestation of its effect upon the boys was that as they went to recess they began to say, "New Super, new Super," thinking from the tenor of the Governor's remarks that there was to be a change, and they were not to be disciplined and employed, but as they have since said were to be allowed to do as they pleased.

I had occasion the next day to talk with a boy reported to me for misconduct, and he judged from the nature of his offence and the talk I made that he was to be punished, and he says, "The Governor says we are not here to be punished." I found in a number of instances that the same idea prevailed.

I took occasion a few evenings after to talk as I was accustomed to the boys just before prayers, and asked them concerning the different branches of the government. They seemed to be ignorant, but after a while I explained it to them so they understood it. I explained the difference between the legislative, judicial and executive departments, and then repeated to them the law that applies to every one of the boys; that I was placed there to see not only that the law was carried out but also to act in their behalf. This talk had the desired effect for the time, but the spirit remains.

Another difficulty we labor under is that we are misunderstood, and the method of recording punishments is one of the reasons of our being misunderstood. A boy is reported and the superintendent talks with him and he promises to do better. In a little while he is reported again, and he again talks with the boy, and at last he puts him on probation, telling him if he repeats the offence within such a time punishment will be given him. Punishment at first is a light one and then a little heavier. The punishment book does not show the actual steps which lead up to the punishment, so it is impossible to get a just and fair idea of the character of the boy or the efforts of officers in his behalf before this last and greatest effort is made.

Our boys are select boys in one sense. It is a select school, but none of the boys are sent here because they are too good or too obedient to stay at home. They are selected for the opposite reasons. Too frequently we are compared with schools where the larger portion of the boys are from good families, and the sentiment of the school is almost always on the side of order and obedience, while the material we have to deal with is of the opposite character, and requires different measures and more persistent, continued and sometimes more severe action.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Are there any boys that you feel sure will never do right.

A. No, sir ; it is right for them to eat and they will do that surely.

By Mr. Hart :

Q. State whether these best boys can be depended upon not to sometimes indulge in some serious infractions of the rules.

A. We do depend upon them and trust them, and they rarely disappoint us.

Adjourned until Tuesday, October 31st, at 3 P. M.

PORTLAND, TUESDAY, Oct. 31, 1882—3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the office of T. H. Haskell, pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell.

Dr. Charles E. Webster, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Do you remember the boy that was sick at the hospital in the reform school, and afterward died, by the name of Winn.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you attend him as his physician.

A. I did.

Q. How many times did you visit him.

A. I don't know the exact number of times. He was taken sick about Christmas, and I visited him until his death, in March.

Q. Of what disease did he die.

A. Tuberculosis.

Q. What treatment, so far as you yourself know, was given him by the officers or the superintendent and his family.

A. I judged that he received the kindest treatment possible.

Q. Was the boy, at any time you saw him, delirious.

A. He was not delirious, as I recollect it, until within two or three days of his death.

Q. Was he half unconscious at any time.

A. I didn't observe him so.

Q. As to the size of the room of the hospital for the purpose for which it is used, what is your opinion about that.

A. It is very good size, with height proportioned to its length and breadth, and, I think, large enough.

Q. How many patients will it accommodate comfortably as patients should be accommodated.

A. About three.

Q. You would not want to put in more than three.

A. No.

Q. How is the ventilation.

A. Very good. It is ventilated by the transom windows in the dormitory, by the stove-pipe in the chimney, and that is all except through the window. I think in the winter there is a double window on.

Q. As to the light coming in there when the boy was sick, what is your view about that.

A. I think it was beneficial. The sun never laid in upon the boy at all.

Q. Tell us what you think about the food that is given the boys ; about the quality and quantity of it.

A. I can tell you very little about the quantity of it ; the quality of it is good.

Q. I mean in regard to the boys in the hospital ; whether it was proper food or not.

A. Yes.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Is the food that is furnished the boys in the school such food as they thrive upon.

A. They don't seem to grow thin upon it, and I think they are remarkably healthy for such a large lot of boys together.

Q. How is the health of the school now as compared with when you first took charge as physician.

A. I think there was more sickness when I first took charge than latterly.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. How long have you been physician.

A. Two years last spring.

Q. You were not physician under Mr. Parker.

A. No.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you think there is more sickness in the school than should be expected of an equal number of boys in confinement.

A. No, sir ; I do not.

Q. Have you given some attention to the sanitary condition of the building. Is it in proper condition as to drainage.

A. Yes ; I have examined that somewhat. The drainage was looked after by Mr. Farrington, and has been improved very much. Before that I considered it in a bad sanitary condition.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Have you made any suggestion to the trustees or officers of the reform school as to what ought to be done so far as the health of the boys is concerned.

A. I have been asked by the superintendent in regard to the ventilation of some of the rooms, and given him my ideas about it. I made no recommendation to the trustees at all.

Q. Has a change been made in the ventilation at your suggestion.

A. Yes.

Q. In what respect.

A. The large school room has been ventilated through the chimney.

Q. Have you read the testimony of these boys.

A. I have looked over a part of it.

Q. You notice that boys were punished by being compelled to stand and touch their fingers to their toes.

A. Yes.

Q. Should you regard that as detrimental to their health.

A. Standing a short time I should not consider as detrimental.

Q. How long a time would you advise it to be done.

A. I think it could be done twenty or thirty minutes without injury to the health of the boy.

Q. Is that a mode of punishment you would recommend.

A. No, sir ; I don't think I should.

Q. What should you say about standing a boy up all night and compelling him to go to work in the morning.

A. I should not recommend that kind of punishment ; I think it is too severe.

Q. What do you say about confining boys in cells or in the tower, and keeping them on bread and water for six or eight days and nights.

A. I should not regard that as very detrimental if they had plenty of bread and water. I don't think for that length of time it would injure the health.

Q. Wearing this iron ring or shackle upon the leg three months, is that in any way injurious.

A. No, I should not regard it as injurious ; but perhaps very uncomfortable.

Q. Would it injure the muscles of the leg in any way, or the foot.

A. No, I should judge not.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Do you remember of visiting the boy Winn on the 18th of February.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember anything with regard to his condition at that that time.

A. I remember that he was as comfortable as he had been.

Q. What time of the day did you visit him.

A. In the afternoon ; I think about four o'clock.

Q. If he had been unconscious, or partially so, would you recollect it.

A. I should.

Q. How long before his death was that.

A. About three weeks and a half ; he died on the 15th of March.

Q. Did you give any directions in regard to the temperature of the room.

A. I did. I directed that it should be kept quite warm ; about 70° or 72°.

Q. If at any time you had noticed the temperature of the room to be too warm, would you have felt it your duty to speak about it.

A. I certainly should.

Q. Do you recollect that you ever had occasion to speak of the temperature being too high.

A. No.

Q. Do you remember of any member of the superintendent's family giving especial care to the boy.

A. Yes ; the superintendent's son, Arthur, who gave almost his whole time to the boy, and nursed him very nicely indeed. I considered him as good a nurse as I ever saw.

Q. Were you consulted with regard to what was proper food for the boy.

A. I was, frequently, and gave directions in regard to it ; and I have reason to believe that those directions were carried out.

Q. In relation to ventilating the part of the building of which you speak, were you asked by the superintendent whether such a plan would be advantageous.

A. I was inquired of, and I think my suggestions were adopted.

Q. Were you attending physician at the school before the present physician took charge of it.

A. I was, for a short time, when Mr. Buffum was superintendent.

Q. Take the matter of sore eyes ; have the boys been troubled at any time, either under the present superintendent or under former ones, with that disease.

A. They have, quite extensively, under both superintendents, but within the last eighteen months there has been a

great change. Now there are very few cases, and before that they were very frequent.

Q. To what do you attribute that change.

A. To the great care exercised by the officers.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How many visits did you make to the Winn boy. .

A. I have my record here, beginning in January. The December visits I have not here. I visited him January 3, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 20, 23, 26, 29, 31 ; February 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22, 23, 25, 27 ; March 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 ; and he died on the 15th of March.

Lucilla Swan, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you present at the trouble between Rankins and the engineer.

A. Yes.

Q. Will you give an account of what was said and done between them.

A. Rankins came down cross in the morning, after breakfast, and was unruly. I told him to sit down at the farther end of the room. He did sit down for a short time, then he got up and went to the sink and got his box to take the dishes from the table. I accused him of stealing sugar. He said he didn't. He was very saucy, and I told him he better sit down in a seat again. He refused to do so, kept on talking, and Mr. Griggs, the engineer, told him to sit down. He refused to do that, and said he would go and report me. I said, to whom ; and he said, to my folks. I and Mr. Griggs laughed. He said, "You laugh at me," and came towards Mr. Griggs and struck him. Mr. Griggs took him by the shoulders and told him to sit down on a seat, and he said he wouldn't. Mr. Griggs tried to make him sit down and Rankins was trying to get towards the table, where the bread

knife was. They got over to the table after a while, and Mr. Griggs got him on to the table and choked him, and said he would let him up if he would behave. He said he wouldn't. Mr. Griggs got him on the floor and held him there, and asked him if he would behave then, and he said he wouldn't. Rankins says, "I will kill you if I can get anything." Just then Mr. Freese passed the room and stopped at the door, and Mr. Griggs told him to call Mr. Wentworth; and very soon Mr. Wentworth came and took Rankins away.

Q. Do you say that Rankins struck the engineer.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you request the engineer to interfere.

A. No, sir; he was in the habit of doing so if I needed assistance.

Q. Had you ever heard Rankins and the engineer have any trouble about turning the steam on.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. When Wentworth came down and took Rankins there did Rankins go peaceably.

A. He did.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Who makes the soup.

A. John McGovern.

Q. Do you superintend it.

A. Yes; I see to it, tell him when to put in the different articles, and when it is time to put in the pepper and salt, and when it is cooked sufficient.

Q. Is McGovern a good cook.

A. He is.

Q. Does he superintend the cooking of any other articles except the soup.

A. Yes; potatoes, meat and beans.

Adjourned until three o'clock Saturday afternoon, November 4th.

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 4th—3 P. M.

Met at the office of T. H. Haskell.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell.

Harry L. Milliken, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Where do you live.

A. Portland, at the St. Julian Hotel.

Q. How old are you.

A. Fifteen.

Q. Were you formerly at the reform school.

A. Yes.

Q. When did you leave there.

A. A little over two months ago.

Q. State what punishments you saw while you were there.

A. I have seen them licked on the hand by Mr. Farrington and Mr. Wentworth with a ferule. I saw Mr. Owen slap Pendergrass around.

Q. How did he take him.

A. Took him by the shoulder and arm and threw him down on the floor, and thought he knocked the wind out of him, and he took him to the door and let him sit down a little while. Then he brought him in and let him sit down on a seat about a quarter of an hour.

Q. Was Pendergrass hurt.

A. He acted as though he was hurt.

Q. What did he say.

A. He said he was faint, as though his stomach was turned wrong side out.

A. Do you know how soon he went to work.

A. In about a quarter of an hour.

Q. What was Pendergrass doing.

A. He was away from his bench.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was Pendergrass a large or small boy.

A. A small boy ; he would weigh about sixty-five or seventy pounds.

Q. Do you know of any other boy that Mr. Owen inflicted punishment upon.

A. I saw him strike Gillen. Gillen went up to get his hat, and went to walk behind Mr. Owen, and Mr. Owen either pushed him or struck him and knocked him on to me. Then he locked Gillen up in the large entry.

Q. Did Gillen cry.

A. No.

Q. Did you ever see him strike any other boys.

A. No.

Q. Do you know of any other severe punishments that were inflicted upon the boys while you were there.

A. They used to put cayenne pepper in their mouths, and soap.

Q. Did you ever see them put cayenne pepper in a boy's mouth.

A. I have seen the boys go in and come out and say they had cayenne pepper put in their mouths, and they would go and drink water.

Q. What was that punishment for.

A. Swearing.

Q. What was the soap for.

A. Talking nasty.

Q. Was you ever locked up in a cell.

A. Yes ; for five or six hours.

Q. You never had any pepper given you.

A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know the names of any boys that had pepper given to them.

A. Yes ; Pendergrass did.

Q. Do you know how often.

A. Once or twice.

Q. Did you ever see Mr. Owen use a strap on any boy.

A. I never saw him hit anyone with it. He used to take it out and swing it round in the air to drive them away from the desk.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. It has been stated that boys had to drink out of mud puddles in the yard. Do you know anything about that.

A. There used to be ice in the yard, and sometimes it would be so cold that Mr. Owen didn't want to get water, and I have seen them put their heel in the ice and make a hole and drink. That was at the nine o'clock recess in the morning, I think.

Q. Did you ever have to drink water in that way yourself.

A. Yes.

Q. Because you couldn't get water out of the pail.

A. Yes.

Q. Wasn't there any water brought at all.

A. Sometimes he would bring one pail of water and the big boys would drink it up, and there wouldn't be any for the others.

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Wouldn't they allow them but one pail of water.

A. Yes ; some recesses they would get two.

Q. How often have you been compelled to drink water in this way.

A. Quite often in this way.

Q. Ever see them drink out of a mud puddle.

A. No, sir.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. What time of the day was it that you have seen them drink snow water.

A. Nine o'clock in the morning.

Q. Have anything to drink between breakfast and nine.

A. No.

Q. When the soap was put in your mouth, was it put in by Mr. Farrington or Mr. Wentworth.

A. By Mr. Farrington's sister.

Q. What was your grade when you were discharged.

A. First class.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Are you discharged from the school.

A. I don't know whether I am or not. I was let out on probation.

Q. Have you been out at the school since you left it.

A. Yes.

Q. What did you do when out there.

A. I looked over the walls and spoke to one of the boys.

Q. Is it customary for visitors to climb over the walls, or come to the office.

A. I have seen boys climb up on the walls.

Q. Have you heard the officers send them away.

A. Yes.

Q. When Mr. Farrington's sister washed your mouth out, had you said something filthy.

A. No, sir ; I don't think it was.

Q. Some improper speech.

A. It must have been, or she wouldn't have washed my mouth out.

Q. If boys came up on the platform back of Mr. Owen, could they take his cane without permission.

A. I never saw them. I suppose they could get chairs and cane, if he didn't see them.

Q. You say you saw Mr. Owen strike Pendergrass or throw him down,—did you think it was an improper thing for him to do.

A. I think it was.

Q. Did you tell the superintendent of it.

A. No, sir.

Joseph R. Farrington, recalled, testified :

This boy spent a large portion of the time he was at school in the third class, but finally got into the first class and was allowed by the trustees to go out on a vacation, with the direction that as soon as he returned to Portland he should report himself to the school, and that I was then either to prolong his vacation or keep him in the school as seemed best to me. Yesterday, the boy came to the school but did not report himself. He climbed up on the outside of the walls, which a person is forbidden to do, and of which he was fully aware. He was conversing with boys over the fence, and it was reported to me by the officer. I went out and told him how improper it was and that it was his duty to return to the school as soon as he came to Portland.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Was he allowed to go on leave.

A. No, sir ; simply to visit his mother.

Q. About this red pepper and soap.

A. I don't think any pepper has been given except what I have given myself. The boys got to using profane language, and where they were persisting in it I have sometimes taken as much cayenne pepper as would make the size of an ordinary pea and put it in their mouth, telling them it was very cleansing and purifying, and I wanted them to receive the greatest benefit possible from it. It is a punishment that I have received myself, and I knew the effect would be very salutary.

Q. Did the boys swallow it.

A. No ; they generally spit it out.

Q. Did you ever give them as much as a teaspoon full.

A. Never ; nor a half, nor a quarter.

Q. Has this means of punishment ever been discussed by the trustees.

A. No, sir.

Adjourned until November 13th at 3 o'clock.

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 13th, 1882—3 o'clock P. M.

Met at the office of Thomas H. Haskell, pursuant to adjournment.

Present—Commissioners Fox, Gould and Haskell.

Charles B. Merrill, sworn by Mr. Fox, testified :

By Mr. Fox :

Q. Were you at the reform school with Gov. Plaisted.

A. I was.

Q. State what you saw there.

A. I went at the request of Governor Plaisted. As we went into the dining room he made inquiries of some boys standing in the floor, while the others were sitting at the table, but what those inquiries were, or the answers, I can't say. I did hear him inquire of one boy what he was standing there for, and he said for punishment. He then talked with other boys, and went round among the tables and talked with such boys as were standing in that way. I didn't hear all the conversation, and had nothing to do with it.

Q. Do you know whether any of the boys said that they were deprived of food.

A. That is what I understood at the time ; that the boys said they were there for punishment, and had nothing but bread. I was not there officially, and didn't pay so much attention as the governor did. He seemed to me to be quite interested, and examined the boys at some length about it.

Q. You say that boys were standing up at that time.

A. Yes ; a few. I saw boys standing there and looking rather demure and uncomfortable, and I supposed they were there for some misdemeanor or other, and the governor told me that they told him they were there without their dinner, and were often deprived of their dinners for punishment, and

had nothing but bread sometimes for two or three meals. I didn't question the boys at all.

Q. Did you see any boys in the cells.

A. No.

Q. Did you go into the hospital.

A. I did.

Q. Did you see the boy Winn.

A. I just saw him; I didn't speak to him; I went in and it was so very hot that I came out. It was so uncomfortably warm that I stepped out.

Q. How long were you in there.

A. I stepped right out. The governor might have been in there fifteen minutes. Mr. Farrington was in there with him and when they came out he locked the door.

Q. Did you notice anything particular about the boy.

A. No. I felt very badly to think that the little fellow, as sick as he was, should be locked up there alone and no one in the room. We had to unlock the door to get in and he locked him in when he came out.

Q. Did the boy appear to you, in any way, delirious.

A. I didn't notice particularly about that. I made no examination. The governor went up to him, and I think Mr. Farrington. I didn't go near the bed. It felt to me so uncomfortably warm that I stepped out.

Q. While there did you, yourself, talk with any of the boys.

A. I talked with little boys, I think, in a small room, where they were put in for vaccination. A number had been vaccinated and were kept in one of the recitation rooms. There was one very small boy that attracted my attention by his exceedingly small appearance, and I think he was there for some petty offence. I asked him what he was there for, and he said "stealing junk," or something or other of that kind.

Q. None of the boys made any complaint to you.

A. No, sir; the governor talked with the boys, but I had nothing to do with them. I was only a spectator. I didn't

consider that I had anything to do or say to them. The governor was very much worked up, and when we came out he was asked to make some address to them. I said, "Don't you think you better say something to the boys." He said, "No, I can't; if I should undertake to I should preach rebellion." The appearance of the boys in the dining room was anything but creditable to any institution. The boys came in, and down went their hats on the floor,—no place to hang them up, but they threw them on the floor behind them, and there they remained.

Q. Do you know anything further that will throw any light upon this investigation as to the treatment of these boys.

A. Not the slightest.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Did I understand you to say that several boys were standing up by the tables.

A. Two or three boys were standing up. The governor walked round and talked with several boys. It may be that all that he talked with were not standing up.

Q. Do you know that any boy except the boy leaning against the wall, whom he spoke to when he first went in, was standing.

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Do you remember meeting me in town a week or two after you were out there, near the post office.

A. I think I met you. I don't remember the time.

Q. Do you remember what you said to me.

A. No, sir.

Q. You say that the room that the vaccinated boys were in was a small room.

A. I didn't mean that. The room was plenty large enough for the number that were in there.

Thomas F. Donahue, says :

I stated in my testimony that Col. Merrill didn't go into the hospital; I didn't see him there. I went in with Mr. Farrington and the governor, and the next time I saw Col. Merrill he was in the dormitory. I didn't notice that he came into the hospital. Of course, I have no doubt but Col. Merrill stepped in there, but he probably stepped out before I noticed him.

Joseph R. Farrington, testified :

When I went to the school in April, 1880, I found in use as a punishment the practice of standing boys in the floor and depriving them of food for disorder at the table. I very soon, within a few weeks, told the officers to do that only in aggravated cases. In the following September, which was September 1880, I told the officers having charge of the boys that they must not deprive boys of food as a punishment, that in cases where they had been accustomed to deprive them of food they were to give them all the bread they could eat and furnish them with water. It was about that time I began the so-called class of meditation, which I have explained. It was adopted as a punishment instead of depriving the boys of food. In May of this year, at the suggestion of Dr. Thompson, of the board of trustees, I entirely did away with the practice of standing boys in the floor of the dining room and depriving them of any portion of their meals. Early in 1882, I began to have boys who were persistent in idleness, punished by standing them in the class in meditation. I could do this because the discipline of the school had improved in regard to order at the table, and it was possible for me to make a change in the punishment for idleness.

This punishment of standing them in the class of meditation was sufficient for most of the boys who were idle, and

cured them of their idleness. Of course there would be occasionally a relapse, when the application of the treatment would restore them to industry. But for some boys I was obliged to inflict a severer punishment, that of feruling. I found by experience that even feruling would not cure all the cases, and so, about two months ago, I began, as the commission already know, to have boys work in the cells who had been idle and refused to do work during working hours in the shops. They were put in the cells at a quarter of eight, and were given a stint they could do in an hour and a half. I visited them at half-past nine, and if they wanted a half an hour more to finish I gave it to them. Such boys are fed precisely as the other boys are, and not kept on bread and water. They are kept there at work during these two hours in the evening. In case they do not perform the stint in that time they remain in the cell until morning, and when the other boys pass to the dining room they go with them and remain out until night.

By Mr. Gould :

Q. Do you mean to say that you never keep a boy in the cell working at a stint but one evening at a time.

A. He is kept there every evening until he accomplishes his stint. There was one boy—Galley—who has at two several times been put in the cell and stayed there for a number of days, until he did a specified amount of work. That was for persistent idleness.

By Mr. Haskell :

Q. How many days was he there.

A. If my memory serves me right it was a week. I also stated to the commissioners that the punishment book does not fairly state the efforts which the superintendent and officers make to secure obedience. I should, therefore, like to put in evidence these blanks.

[Copies of the blanks will be found on page 394.]

By Mr. Donahue :

Q. You are quoted as saying that red pepper as a punishment was never discussed by the trustees.

A. I can't say that it was.

Q. Don't you remember that some member of the board called your attention to the fact that you had administered red pepper.

A. I do not.

Q. Or soap suds.

A. No. I think at some time the question has been asked how much soap was used. I should say as much as is commonly used in washing one's teeth.

Thomas F. Donahue, testified :

It came to my knowledge that red pepper was administered to the boys. I heard it from several sources, and that soap suds was given. At the next meeting of the board I called the attention of the members to it, and said to Dr. Thompson that such was the fact, and, as he was a physician, asked him what effects such punishment would have upon the boys. I told him he was in a position to correct it. He said, " Well, we will talk it over." Mr. Farrington came into the room soon after, and Dr. Thompson asked him if he ever gave red pepper to the boys as a punishment. Mr. Farrington said he did, on one occasion. Mr. Wentworth was asked by Dr. Thompson if he ever gave soap suds to a boy as a punishment, and he said he did once. The rumor was that a spoonful of red pepper was given, but I don't know the fact about that. One of the boys told me that Mr. Farrington's method was to ferule the boy, and if he failed then to make him cry, he administered red pepper freely.

Q. Who was the boy that told you that.

A. Patrick Collins ; a boy now out on probation.

By Mr. Farrington :

Q. Did Patrick Collins say it had been done to him.

A. I don't remember.

Q. Did he say he knew it of his own knowledge.

A. I don't remember. Mr. Farrington said in reply to Dr. Thompson, that that method of punishment would be discontinued. That was nearly a year ago. I don't know of any having been given since.

The foregoing is a full and correct report of all the evidence and testimony given before the commissioners appointed to investigate the treatment of the boys in the Reform School.

ATTEST :

REUEL SMALL,

Stenographer of said Commission.

[COPY OF PUNISHMENT BLANKS.]

Reform School, July 31st, 1882.

Name—Hanson, Hilman.

Offence—Idling in shop and failed to do daily stint.

J. B. Bartlett, officer.

Punishment by J. R. Farrington.

Warned 10 blows will be given if stints are not made up
August 2nd.

Made up.

Reform School, July 31st, 1882.

Name—Auglin, Connors, Douglass, Galley.

Offence—Idling in shop and failed to do daily stint.

J. B. Bartlett, officer.

Punishment suspended by J. R. Farrington.

Warned 10 blows will be given if stints are not made up
by August 2nd.

Douglass, Galley and Connors made up.

Reform School, August 1st, 1882.

Name—Larrabee, McCue, Wilson, *Lovejoy.

Offence—Failing to do stint; not making up any on stint
of July 31st.

J. B. Bartlett, officer.

Punishment suspended by J. R. Farrington.

Admonished and warned of the fearful consequences of
failure to make up this deficiency August 2nd.

All but Watson made up.

*Lovejoy excused—sick.

Reform School, August 1st, 1882.

Name—Auglin, Connor, Cox, Fergurson, Gray.

Offence—Failed to do stint ; idling in shop.

J. B. Bartlett, officer.

Punishment suspended by J. R. Farrington.

Admonished and warned of the fearful consequences of failure to make up their deficiencies by August 2nd.

All but Auglin made up.

Reform School, August 2nd, 1882.

Name—Auglin, Dyer, Savage, Watson and Douglass.

Offence—Idling in shop and failure to do daily stint.

J. B. Bartlett, officer.

Punishment by J. R. Farrington.

Auglin, 10 blows on the posterior ; Watson, on plea of sickness, allowed another day ; Dyer, Douglass and Savage, admonished, meditate until made up.



INDEX.

TESTIMONY OF OFFICERS, TRUSTEES, ETC.

Joseph R. Farrington	3, 92, 106, 346, 365, 386, 390
E. P. Wentworth	68, 328, 356
Henry M. Griggs	102, 189, 355
Thomas F. Donahue	106, 361, 390, 392
O. B. Chadbourn	120
Dr. E. A. Thompson	184
Rev. S. W. Adriance	210
Fred P. Owen	292, 349
Horace F. Willey	315
Sarah P. Farrington	338
Henry A. Hart	362
Dr. Charles E. Webster	375
Lucilla Swan	380
Charles B. Merrill	387

TESTIMONY OF INMATES.

Alonzo Rankins..	121, 258
John McGovern	133, 268
Chas. A. Dyer	144
Louis Nichols	154
Michael Cady	162, 284
Alfonzo P. Whitten	170
William Pendergrass	178
Elmer Chambers	191
George S. Patterson	199, 282
William Robinson	212
John Bell	219
Louis Seguin, Jr	223
George W. Pendleton	228
William Gillen	231
Edward N. Campbell	234
James T. Smith	237
Robert Galley	240
Hiram L. Badger	247, 275
Charles W. Bartlett	251
Charles E. Jackson	253
Ralph B. Richards	256
Harry L. Milliken	382

Copy of Punishment Blanks	394
---------------------------------	-----